# CECILIA,

O R

#### MEMOIRS

OF AN

### HEIRESS.

BY

THE AUTHOR OF EVELINA.

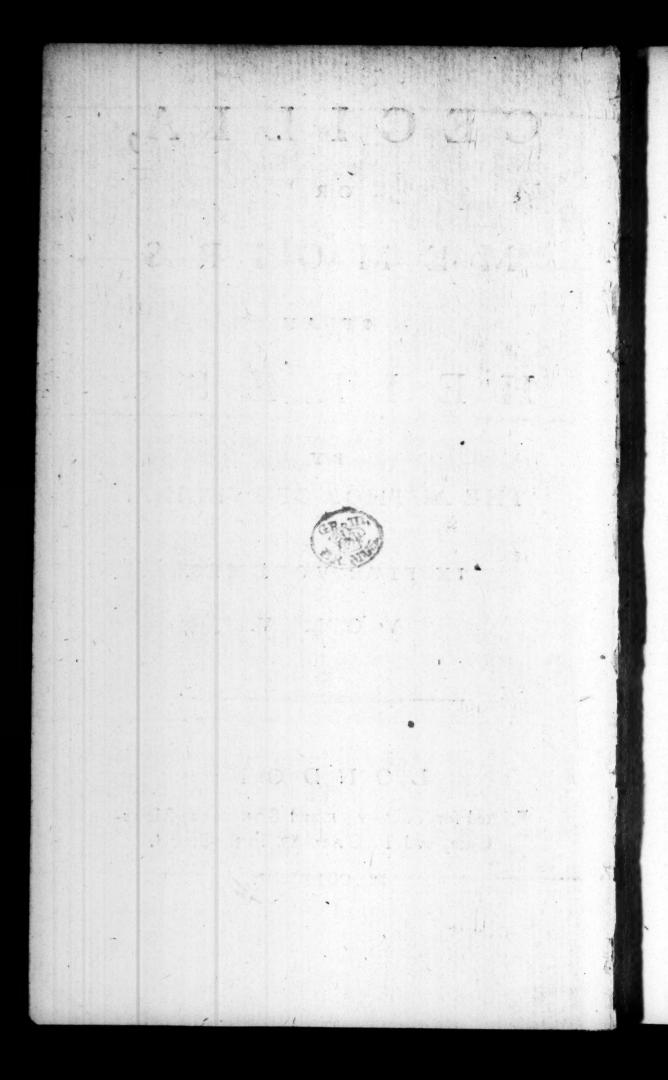
IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. V.

#### LONDON:

Printed for T. PAYNE and Son at the Mews-Gate, and T. CADELL in the Strand.

M DCC LXXXII,



### CECILIA.

#### BOOK IX.

#### CHAPTER I.

A COGITATION.

ADY Margaret Monckton received Cecilia with the most gloomy coldness: she apologised for the liberty she had taken in making use of her ladyship's house, but, meeting no return of civility, she withdrew to the room which had been prepared for her, and resolved as much as possible to keep out of her sight.

It now became necessary without further delay to settle her plan of life, and fix her place of residence. The forbidding looks of Lady Margaret made her hasten her resolves, which otherwise would for a while

A 2 // have

have given way to grief for her recent misfortune.

She sent for the surveyor who had the superintendance of her estates, to enquire how soon her own house would be fit for her reception; and heard there was yet work for near two months.

This answer made her very uncomfortable. To continue two months under the roof with Lady Margaret was a penance she could not enjoin herself, nor was she at all sure Lady Margaret would submit to it any better: she determined, therefore, to release herself from the conscious burthen of being an unwelcome visitor, by boarding with some creditable family at Bury, and devoting the two months in which she was to be kept from her house, to a general arrangement of her affairs, and a final settling with her guardians.

For these purposes it would be necessary she should go to London: but with whom, or in what manner, she could not decide. She desired, therefore, another conference with Mr. Monckton, who met her in the

parlour.

She then communicated to him her fchemes; and begged his counsel in her perplexities.

He was delighted at the application, and extremely well pleased with her design of boarding



boarding at Bury, well knowing, he could then watch and visit her at his pleasure, and have far more comfort in her fociety than even in his own house, where all the vigilance with which he observed her, was short of that with which he was himself observed by Lady Margaret. He endeavoured, however, to diffuade her from going to town, but her eagerness to pay the large sum she owed him, was now too great to be conquered. Of age, her fortune wholly in her power, and all attendance upon Mrs. Charlton at an end, she had no longer any excute for having a debt in the world, and would fuffer no perfuation to make her begin her career in life, with a negligence in fettling her accounts which she had so often cenfured in others. To go to London therefore the was fixed, and all that the defired was his advice concerning the journey.

He then told her that in order to settle with her guardians, she must write to them in form, to demand an account of the sums that had been expended during her minority, and announce her intention for the future to take the management of her fortune into

her own hands.

She immediately followed his directions, and confented to remain at the grove till their answers arrived.

Being now, therefore, unavoidably fixed A 3 for

for fome time at the house, she thought it proper and decent to attempt foftening Lady Margaret in her favour. She exerted all her powers to please and to oblige her; but the exertion was necessarily vain, not only from the disposition, but the situation of her ladyship, since every effort made for this conciliatory purpose, rendered her doubly amiable in the eyes of her husband, and consequently to herself more odious than ever. Her jealousy, already but too well founded, received every hour the poifonous nourishment of fresh conviction. which fo much foured and exasperated a temper naturally harsh, that her malignity and ill-humour grew daily more acrimonious. Nor would she have contented herfelf with displaying this irascibility by general moroseness, had not the same suspicious watchfulness which discovered to her the pasfion of her husband, served equally to make manifest the indifference and innocence of Cecilia; to reproach her therefore, she had not any pretence, though her knowledge how much she had to dread her, past current in her mind for sufficient reason to hate The Angry and the Violent use little discrimination; whom they like, they enquire not if they approve; but whoever, no matter how unwittingly, stands in their way, they

they scruple not to ill use, and conclude

they may laudably detest.

Cecilia, though much disgusted, gave not over her attempt, which she considered but as her due while she continued in her house. Her general character, also, for peevishness and haughty ill-breeding, skilfully, from time to time, displayed, and artfully repined at by Mr. Monckton, still kept her from suspecting any peculiar animosity to herself, and made her impute all that passed to the mere rancour of ill-humour. She confined herfelf, however, as much as possible to her own apartment. where her forrow for Mrs. Charlton almost hourly encreased, by the comparison she was forced upon making of her house with the grove. of gove

That worthy old lady left her grand-daughters her co-heiresses and sole executrixes. She bequeathed from them nothing considerable, though she left some donations for the poor, and several of her friends were remembered by small legacies. Among them Cecilia had her picture, and favourite trinkets, with a paragraph in her will, that as there was no one she so much loved, had her fortune been less splendid, she should have shared with her grand-daughters what-

ever she had to bestow.

Cecilia was much affected by this last and folemn

folemn remembrance. She more than ever coveted to be alone, that she might grieve undisturbed, and she lamented without ceasing the fatigue and the illness which, in so late a period, at it proved, of her life, she had herself been the means of occasioning to her.

Mr. Monekton had too much prudence to interrupt this desire of solitude, which indeed cost him little pain, as he considered her least in danger when alone. She received in about a week answers from both her guardians. Mr. Delvile's letter was closely to the purpose, without a word but of business, and couched in the haughtiest terms. As he had never, he said, acted, he had no accounts to send in; but as he was going to town in a few days, he would see her for a moment in the presence of Mr. Briggs, that a joint release might be signed, to prevent any future application to him.

Cecilia much lamented there was any necessity for her seeing him at all, and looked forward to the interview as the greatest mor-

tification she could suffer.

Mr. Briggs, though still more concise, was far kinder in his language: but he advised her to defer her scheme of taking the money into her own hands, assuring her she would be cheated, and had better leave it to him.

When

When she communicated these epistles to Mr. Monckton, he failed not to read, with an emphasis, by which his arrogant meaning was still more arrogantly enforced, the letter of Mr. Delvile aloud. Nor was he sparing in comments that might render it yet more offensive. Cecilia neither concurred in what he said, nor opposed it, but contented herself, when he was silent, with producing the other letter.

Mr. Monckton read not this with more favour. He openly attacked the character of Briggs, as covetous, rapacious, and overreaching, and warned her by no means to abide by his counsel, without first taking the opinion of some difinterested person. He then stated the various arts which might be practifed upon her inexperience, enumerated the dangers to which her ignorance of business exposed her, and annotated upon the cheats, double dealings, and tricks of flock jobbing, to which he affured her Mr ... Briggs owed all he was worth, till, perplexed and confounded, the declared herfelf at a loss how to proceed, and earnestly regretted that she could not have his counfel upon the spot.

This was his aim: to draw the wish from her, drew all suspicion of selfish views from himself: and he told her that he considered her present situation as so critical,

A 5

the future confusion or regularity of her money transactions seeming to depend upon it, that he would endeavour to arrange his affairs for meeting her in London.

Cecilia gave him many thanks for the kind intention, and determined to be totally guided by him in the disposal and di-

rection of her fortune.

Mean time he had now another part to act; he saw that with Cecilia nothing more remained to be done, and that, harbouring not a doubt of his motives, she thought his design in her favour did her nothing but honour; but he had too much knowledge of the world to believe it would judge him in the fame manner, and too much consciousness of duplicity to set its judgment at defiance. To parry, therefore, the conjectures which might follow his attending her, he had already prepared Lady Margaret to wish herself of the party: for however disagreeable to him was her presence and her company, he had no other means to be under the same roof with Cecilia.

Miss Bennet, the wretched tool of his various schemes, and the mean sycophant of his lady, had been employed by him to work upon her jealousy, by secretly informing her of his intention to go to town, at the same time that Cecilia went thither to meet her guardians. She pretended to have learned

learned this intelligence by accident, and to communicate it from respectful regard; and advised her to go to London herself at the same time, that she might see into his designs, and be some check upon his pleasure.

The encreasing infirmities of Lady Margaret made this counsel by no means palatable: but Miss Bennet, following the artful instructions which she received, put in her way so strong a motive, by assuring her how little her company was wished, that in the madness of her spite she determined upon the journey. And little heeding how she tormented herself while she had any view of tormenting Mr. Monckton, she was led on by her false consident to invite Cecilia to her town house.

Mr. Monckton, in whom by long practice, artifice was almost nature, well knowing his wife's perverseness, affected to look much disconcerted at the proposal; while Cecilia, by no means thinking it necessary to extend her compliance to such a punishment, instantly made an apology, and declined the invitation.

Lady Margaret, little versed in civility, and unused to the arts of persuasion, could not, even for a favourite project, prevail upon herself to use entreaty, and therefore, thinking her scheme defeated, looked gloomily disappointed, and said nothing more.

A 6 Mr.

Mr. Monckton, saw with delight how much this difficulty inflamed her, though the moment he could speak alone with Cecilia he made it his care to remove it.

He represented to her that, however privately she might live, she was too young to be in London lodgings by herself, and gave an hint which she could not but understand, that in going or in staying with only servants, suspicions might soon be raised, that the plan and motive of her journey were different to those given out.

She knew he meant to infinuate that it would be conjectured she designed to meet Delvile, and though colouring, vext and provoked at the suggestion, the idea was sufficient to frighten her into his plan.

In a few days, therefore, the matter was wholly arranged, Mr. Monckton, by his skill and address, leading every one whither he pleased, while, by the artful coolness of his manner, he appeared but to follow himself. He sat out the day before, though earnestly wishing to accompany them, but having as yet in no single instance gone to town in the same carriage with Lady Margaret, he dared trust neither the neighbourhood nor the servants with so dangerous a subject for their comments.

Čecilia, compelled thus to travel with only her Ladyship and Miss Bennet, had a journey mined, if possible, to stay in London but two days. She had already fixed upon a house in which she could board at Bury when she returned, and there she meant quietly to reside till she could enter her own.

Lady Margaret herself, exhilarated by a notion of having outwitted her husband, was in unusual good spirits, and almost in good humour. The idea of thwarting his designs, and being in the way of his entertainment, gave to her a delight she had seldom received from any thing; and the belief that this was effected by the superiority of her cunning, doubled her contentment, and raised it to exultation. She owed him, indeed, much provocation and uneasiness, and was happy in this opportunity of paying her arrears.

Mean while that consummate master in every species of hypocrisy, indulged her in this notion, by the air of dissatisfaction with which he lest the house. It was not that she meant by her presence to obviate any impropriety: early and long acquainted with the character of Cecilia, she well knew, that during her life the passion of her husband must be confined to his own breast: but conscious of his aversion to herself, which she resented with the bitterest ill-will, and

knowing

knowing how little, at any time, he defired her company, she consoled herself for her inability to give pleasure by the power she possessed of giving pain, and bore with the fatigue of a journey disagreeable and inconvenient to her, with no other view than the hope of breaking into his plan of avoiding her. Little imagining that the whole time she was forwarding his favourite pursuit, and only acting the part which he had appointed her to perform.

felden received from a chapt: and the

riories es her consine doubled her streit

in continuing and recording appropriate

blem the service of the form of the

on ellaw art in leie I exception i eli

atty of passag he man

problem to the problem of the formal and the problem of the proble

CHAP.

ed to and ad his occumendad

#### C H A P. II.

#### A SURPRIZE.

L ADY Margaret's town house was in Soho Square; and scarcely had Cecilia entered it, before her desire to speed her departure, made her send a note to each of her guardians, acquainting them of her arrival, and begging, if possible, to see them the next day.

She had foon the two following answers:

#### To Miss Cecilia Beverley.

Thefe.

November 8, 1779.

Mifs,

Received yours of the same date; can't come to-morrow. Will, Wednesday the 10th.

Am, &c.

INº BRIGGS.

Miss Cecilia Beverley.

#### To Miss BEVERLEY.

Mr. Delvile has too many affairs of importance upon his hands, to make any appointment pointment till he has deliberated how to arrange them. Mr. Delvile will acquaint Miss Beverley when it shall be in his power to see her.

St. James's-Square, Nov. 8.

These characteristic letters, which at another time might have diverted Cecilia, now merely ferved to torment her. She was eager to quit town, fhe was more eager to have her meeting with Mr. Delvile over, who, oppressive to her even when he meant to be kind, the forefaw, now he was inwrath, would be imperious even to rudenefs. Defirous, however, to make one interview fuffice for both, and to fettle whatever business might remain unfinished by letters, the again wrote to Mr. Briggs, whom she had not spirits to encounter without absolute necessity, and informing him of Mr. Delvile's delay, begged he would not trouble himfelf to call till he heard? from her again.

Two days passed without any message from them; they were spent chiefly alone, and very uncomfortably, Mr. Monckton being content to see little of her, while he knew she saw nothing of any body else. On the third morning, weary of her own thoughts, weary of Lady Margaret's ill-humoured looks, and still more weary of

Mifs.

Miss Bennet's parasitical conversation, she determined, for a little relief to the heaviness of her mind, to go to her bookseller, and look over and order into the country such new publications as seemed to promise her any pleasure.

She fent therefore, for a chair, and glad to have devised for herself any amusement,

fet out in it immediately. or beviel vier

Upon entering the shop, the saw the Bookseller engaged in close conference with a
man meanly dressed, and much mussled up,
who seemed talking to him with uncommon
earnestness, and just as the was approaching,
said, "To terms I am indifferent, for writing is no labour to me; on the contrary, it
is the first delight of my life, and therefore,
and not for dirty pelf, I wish to make it
my profession."

The speech struck Cecilia, but the voice struck her more, it was Belfield's! and her amazement was so great, that she stopt short to look at him, without heeding a man who attended her, and defired to know her com-

them schevingere F

mands.

The bookseller now perceiving her, came forward, and Belsield, turning to see who interrupted them, started as if a spectre had crossed his eyes, slapped his hat over his face, and hastily went out of the shop.

Cecilia checking her inclination to speak

to him, from observing his eagerness to escape her, soon recollected her own errand, and employed herself in looking over new books.

Her surprize, however, at a change so sudden in the condition of this young man, and at a declaration of a passion for writing, so opposite to all the sentiments which he had professed at their late meeting in the cottage, awakened in her a strong curiosity to be informed of his situation; and after putting aside some books which she desired to have packed up for her, she asked if the gentleman who had just left the shop, and who, she found by what he had said, was an Author, had written any thing that was published with his name?

"No, ma'am," answered the Bookseller, "nothing of any consequence; he is known, however, to have written several things that have appeared as anonymous; and I fancy, now, soon, we shall see some-

thing confiderable from him."

" He is about some great work, then?"

"Why no, not exactly that, perhaps, at present; we must feel our way, with some little smart jeu d'esprit before we undertake a great work. But he is a very great genius, and I doubt not will produce something extraordinary."

"Whatever he produces," said Cecilia,

" as

" as I have now chanced to see him, I shall be glad you will, at any time, send to me."

"Certainly, ma'am; but it must be among other things, for he does not chuse, just now, to be known: and it is a rule in our business never to tell people's names when they desire to be secret. He is a little out of cash, just now, as you may suppose by his appearance, so instead of buying books, he comes to sell them. However, he has taken a very good road to bring himself home again, for we pay very handsomely for things of any merit, especially if they deal smartly in a few touches of the times."

Cecilia chose not to risk any further questions, lest her knowledge of him should be suspected, but got into her chair, and re-

turned to Lady Margaret's. gaidion "

The fight of Belfield reminded her not only of himself; the gentle Henrietta again took her place in her memory, whence her various distresses and suspences had of late driven from it every body but Delvile, and those whom Delvile brought into it. But her regard for that amiable girl, though sunk in the busy scenes of her calamitous uncertainties, was only sunk in her own bosom, and ready, upon their removal, to revive with fresh vigour. She was now indeed more unhappy than even in the period

of her forgetfulness, yet her mind was no longer filled with the restless turbulence of hope, which still more than despondency

unfitted it for thinking of others.

This remembrance thus awakened, a-wakened also a desire of renewing the connection so long neglected. All scruples concerning Delvile had now lost their foundation, since the doubts from which they arose were both explained and removed: she was certain alike of his indifference to Henrietta, and his separation from herself; she knew that nothing was to be seared from painful or offensive rivalry, and she resolved, therefore, to lose no time in seeking the first pleasure to which since her disappointment she had voluntarily looked forward.

Early in the evening, the told Lady Margaret the was going out for an hour or two, and fending again for a chair, was carried

to Portland-Street.

She enquired for Miss Belfield, and was shewn into a parlour, where she found her drinking tea with her mother, and Mr.

Hobson, their landlord.

Henrietta almost screamed at her sight, from a sudden impulse of joy and surprize, and, running up to her, slung her arms round her neck, and embraced her with the most rapturous emotion: but then, drawing back with a look of timidity and shame,

fhe

of

y

1-

1-

1-

y

0

n

C

9

r

she bashfully apologized for her freedom, saying, "Indeed, dearest Miss Beverley, it is no want of respect, but I am so very glad to see you it makes me quite forget myself!"

Cecilia, charmed at a reception so ingenuously affectionate, soon satisfied her doubting diffidence by the warmest thanks that she had preserved so much regard for her, and by doubling the kindness with which she returned her caresses.

"Mercy on me, madam," cried Mrs. Belfield, who during this time had been bushly employed in sweeping the hearth, wiping some slops upon the table, and smoothing her handkerchief and apron, "why the girl's enough to smother you. Henny, how can you be so troublesome? I never saw you behave in this way before."

"Miss Beverley, madam," said Henrietta, again retreating, " is so kind as to pardon me, and I was so much surprised at seeing her, that I hardly knew what I was about."

"The young ladies, ma'am," faid Mr. Hobson, "have a mighty way of saluting one another till such time as they get husbands: and then I'll warrant you they can meet without any salutation at all. That's my remark, at least, and what I've seen of the world has set me upon making it."

This speech led Cecilia to check, how-

ever artless, the tenderness of her fervent young friend, whom she was much teized by meeting in such company, but who seemed not to dare understand the frequent looks which she gave her expressive of a

wish to be alone with her.

"Come, ladies," continued the facetious Mr. Hobson, "what if we were all to sit down, and have a good dish of tea? and suppose, Mrs. Belsield, you was to order us a fresh round of toast and butter? do you think the young ladies here would have any objection? and what if we were to have a little more water in the tea-kettle? not forgetting a little more tea in the teapot. What I say is this, let us all be comfortable; that's my notion of things."

"And a very good notion too," faid Mrs. Belfield, "for you who have nothing to vex you. Ah, ma'am, you have heard, I suppose, about my son? gone off! nobody knows where! left that lord's house, where he might have lived like a king, and gone out into the wide world nobody

knows for what!"

"Indeed?" said Cecilia, who, from seeing him in London concluded he was again with his family, "and has he not acquainted you where he is?"

"No, ma'am, no," cried Mrs. Belfield, he's never once told me where he is gone,

nor

a

it

d

It

a

IS

t

d

r

d

e

d

-

d

y

-

n

d

r

nor let me know the least about the matter, for if I did I would not taste a dish of tea again for a twelvemonth till I saw him get back again to that lord's! and I believe in my heart there's never such another in the three kingdoms, for he has sent here after him I dare say a score of times. And no wonder, for I will take upon me to say he won't find his fellow in a hurry, Lord as he is."

"As to his being a Lord," said Mr. Hobson, " I am one of them that lay no great stress upon that, unless he has got a good long purse of his own, and then, to be fure, a Lord's no bad thing. But as to the matter of faying Lord fuch a one, how d'ye do? and Lord fuch a one, what do you want? and fuch fort of compliments, why in my mind, it's a mere nothing, in comparison of a good income. As to your son, ma'am, he did not go the right way to work. He should have begun with business, and gone into pleasure afterwards: and if he had but done that, I'll be bold to fay we might have had him at this very minute drinking tea with us over this firefide."

"My son, Sir," said Mrs. Belsield, rather angrily, "was another sort of a person than a person of business: he always despised

I am fure he was born to be a gentleman."

"As to his despising business," said Mr. Hobson, very contemptuously, "why so much the worse, for business is no such despiseable thing. And if he had been brought up behind a counter, instead of dangling after these same Lords, why he might have had a house of his own over his head, and

been as good a man as myfelf."

" A house over his head?" said Mrs. Belfield, " why he might have had what he would, and have done what he would, if he had but followed my advice, and put himself a little forward. I have told him a hundred times to ask some of those great people he lived amongst for a place at court, for I know they've so many they hardly know what to do with them, and it was always my defign from the beginning that he should be fomething of a great man; but I never could persuade him, though, for any thing I know, as I have often told him, if he had but had a little courage he might have been an Ambassador by this time. And now, all of a fudden, to be gone nobody knows where !"-

"I am forry, indeed," said Cecilia, who knew not whether most to pity or wonder at her blind folly; "but I doubt not you

will hear of him foon."

10

6+

ht

ig vc

nd

rs.

at d,

ut

at

rt, w

ld er

ng

ad

en

w, ws

ho

ler

ou

faid Mr. Hobson, "it's talking quite out of character. Those fort of great people keep things of that kind for their own poor relations and cousins. What I say is this, a man's best way is to take care of himself. The more those great people see you want them, the less they like your company. Let every man be brought up to business, and then when he's made his fortune, he may walk with his hat on. Why now there was your friend, ma'am," turning to Cecilia, "that shot out his brains without paying any body a souse; pray how was that being more genteel than standing behind a counter, and not owing a shilling?"

"Do you think a young lady," cried Mrs. Belfield warmly, "can bear to hear of fuch a thing as standing behind a counter? I am sure if my son had ever done it, I should not expect any lady would so much as look at him. And yet, though I say it, she might look a good while, and not see many such persons, let her look where she pleased. And then he has such a winning manner into the bargain, that I believe in my heart there's never a lady in the land could say no to him. And yet he has such a prodigious shyness, I never could make him own he had so much as Vol. V.

asked the question. And what lady can

begin first?"

Why mo, daid Mr. Hobson, "that would be out of character another way. Now my notion is this; let every man be agreeable! vand then he may ask what lady he pleases. And when he's a mind of a lady, he should look upon a frown or two as nothing; for the ladies frown in court-ship as a thing of course; it's just like a man's swearing at a coachman; why he's not a bit more in a passon, only he thinks he sha'n't be minded without it."

Well, for my part, maid Mrs. Belfield, "I dam force if I was a young lady,
and most especially if I was a young lady
of fortune, and all that, I should like a
modest young gentleman, such as my son,
for example, better by half than a bold
swearing young fellow, that would make a
point to have me whether I would or no."

f

C

fa

to da

w

me sha

me at

Bri

ta t

ing

"but the young ladies are not of that way of thinking they are all for a little life and spirite Don't I say right, young ladies?" a bloom as rewine as

Ceciba, who could not but perceive that these speeches was levelled at herself, felt offended and tired; and finding she had no chance of any private conversation with Henrietta, arose to take leave: but while she M

at

e

y

0

t-

a

's

S

1-

y,

n

ld

at

tle

ng

nat

elt

no

ith

ile

fhe

the flopped in the passage to enquire when the could see her alone, a footman knocked at the door, who, having afferded Mr. Belfield lodged there; and becauses week in the affirmative, begged took know whether Miss Beverley was then in the house?

Cecilia, much surprised went forward, and told him who she was in tol anidous

"I have been, madam;" faid he, "with a message to you at Mr. Monekton's, in Soho-Square; but nobody knew where you was; and Mr. Monekton came out and spoke to me himself, and said that all he could suppose was that you might be at this house. So he directed me to come here."

Plant truovalid ail thront whom the man "i spal

"From the honourable Mr. Delvile, madam, in St. James's Square and defires to know if you shall be at home on Saturday morning, the day after to morrow, and whether you can appoint Mr. Briggs to meet him by twelve o'clock exactly, as he sha'n't be able to stay above three minutes."

Cecilia gave an answer as cold as the message; that she would be in Soho-Square at the time he mentioned, and acquaint Mr. Briggs of his intention,

The footman then went away; and Henrietta told her, that if the could call fome morning the might perhaps contrive to be alone

B 2 with

with her, and added, "indeed I wish much to see you, if you could possibly do me so great an honour; for I am very miserable, and have nobody to tell so! Ah, Miss Beverley! you that have so many friends, and that deserve as many again, you little know what a hard thing it is to have none!—but my brother's strange disappearing has half broke our hearts!"

Cecilia was beginning a consolatory speech, in which she meant to give her private assurances of his health and safety, when she was interrupted by Mr. Albany,

who came fuddenly into the passage.

Henrietta received him with a look of pleasure, and enquired why he had so long been absent; but, surprised by the sight of Cecilia, he exclaimed, without answering her, "why didst thou fail me? why appoint me to a place thou wert quitting thyself?—thou thing of fair professions! thou inveigler of esteem! thou vain, delusive promiser of pleasure!"

Geoilia; if I failed in my promise, it was not owing to caprice or infincerity, but to a real and bitter missortune which incapacitated me from keeping it. I shall soon, however, nay, I am already at your disposal, if you have any commands for me."

"I have always," answered he, " com-

n

mands for the rich, for I have always com-

h

So.

e,

e-

be

W

as

ry

11-

ty,

ny,

of

ng

ot

ing

ap-

hy-

nou

ive

faid

was

tto

pa-

on,

dil-

om-

ands

"Come to me, then, at Mr. Monckton's in Soho-Square," cried the, and haftened into her chair, impatient to end a conference which the faw excited the wonder
of the fervants, and which also now drew
out from the parloun Mr. Hobson and Mrs.
Belfield. She then kissed her hand to henrietta, and ordered the chairmen to carry
her home.

It had not been without difficulty that the had restrained herfelf from mentioning what she knew of Belfield, when she found his mother and fifter in a state of such painful uncertainty concerning him. But her utter ignorance of his plans, joined to her undoubted knowledge of his wish of concealment, made her fear doing mischief by officiousness, and think it wifer not to betray what she had seen of hims vill better informed of his own views and intentions. Yet, willing to shorten a suspence so uneasy to them, the determined to rentreat Mr. Monckton would endeavour to find him out, and acquaint him with their anxiety. In he surpostifficelited hageilt but

That gentleman, when the returned to his house, was in a state of mind by no means enviable. Missing her at tea, he had asked Miss Bennet where she was, and hear-

B 3

ing

ing she had not left word, he could scarce conceal his chagrin. Knowing, however, how few were her acquaintances in town, he foon concluded the was with Miss Bel-fletd, but, not latisfied with fending Mr. Delvile's mellenger after her, he privately employed one in whom he trufted for himfelf, to make enquiries at the house without

But though this man was returned, and he knew her lafety, he full felt alarmed; he had flattered himself, from the length of time in which she had now done nothing without consulting him, she would scarce even think of any action without his previous concurrence. And he had hoped, by a little longer use, to make his counsel become necessary, which he knew to be a very short step from rendering it absolute.

Nor was he well pleased to perceive, by this voluntary excursion, a struggle to cast off her sadness, and a wish to procure her-self entertainment: it was not that he defired her milery, but he was earnest that all relief from it thould fpring from himfelf: and though far from dipleased that Delvile should lose his sovereignty over her thoughts, he was yet of opinion that, till his own liberty was restored, he had less to apprehend from grief indulged, than grief allayed;

ree

er, vn, Bel-Mr. ely m-

out

ind

ed;

of

ing

rce

re-

by

nsel be

To-

by

cast

er-

de-

all elf:

vile

hts,

wn

re-

al-

ed;

Jayed; one could but lead her to repining

retirement, the other might guide her to a consolatory rival.

He well knew, however, it was as effential to his cause to disguise his disappointments as his expectations, and, certain that by pleating alone he had any chance of acquiring power, he cleared up when Cecilia returned, who as unconscious of feeling, as of owing any subjection to him, preserved uncontrolled the right of acting for herself, however delirous and glad of occasional instruction.

She told him where she had been, and related her meeting Belfield, and the unhappiness of his friends, and hinted her wish that he could be informed what they fuffered. Mr. Monckton, eager to oblige her, went instantly in search of him, and returning to supper, told her he had traced him through the Bookseller, who had not the dexterity to parry his artful enquiries, and had actually appointed him to break-

fast in Soho-Square the next morning. He had found him, he said, writing, but in high spirits and good humour. He had resisted, for a while, his invitation on account of his dress, all his clothes but the very coat which he had on being packed up and at his mother's: but, when laughed at by Mr. Monckton for still retaining some fop-

B 4

pery, he gayly protested what remained of it should be extinguished; and acknowledging that his fhame was no part of his philosophy, declared he would throw it wholly aside, and, in spite of his degradation, renew his visits at his house.

I would not tell him," Mr. Monekton continued, " of the anxiety of his family; I thought it would come more powerfolly from yourself, who, having seen, can bet-ter enforce it." Land 1900 of this com-Cecilia was very thankful for this com-

pliance with her request, and anticipated the pleasure she hoped soon to give Henrietta, by the restoration of a brother so much loved and to regretted paropris

She fent, mean time, to Mr. Briggs the message she had received from Mr. Delvile, and had the latisfaction of an answer that he would observe the appointment.

him chaines once more en which who

the dever faint and heartlefs, ibewed it and had concernione him . Miss Bernied . k k a when not called upon by the ar the lyaofothe house, far as a ripher, but id high Maigagety aboays ditagree able had refilled, force, the landage of near hot eccount of flie was, able north more than your cose wirengracionist flinckering quickers.

at his most be to their statement at is CHAP OF

wiis it a-

on

lly

et-

me

ed n-

fo

he

le,

nat

191

1115

100

800

P.

## eng thi his hama wathour property of the Day

## All Course of the course of his course of his

mid llength Myewal

THE next morning, while the family was at breakfast, Bellield, according to his promise, made his visit.

A high colour overspread his face as he entered the room, refulting from a fenfation of grief at his fallen fortune, and shame at his altered appearance, which though he endeavoured to cover under an air of gaiety and unconcern, gave an awkwardness to his manners, and a visible diffres to his countenance: Mr. Monckton received him with pleasure, and Cecilia, who saw the conflict of his philosophy with his pride, dreffed her features once more in smiles, which however faint and heartless, shewed her desire to re-affure him. Mis Benner, as usual when not called upon by the master or lady of the house, fat as a cypher; and Lady Margaret, always disagreeable and repullive to the friends of her husband, though she was not now more than com; monly ungracious, struck the quick-feeling and irritable Belfield, to wear an air of rude

B 5 fuperiority

superiority meant to reproach him with his

difgrace.

This notion, which strongly affected him, made him, for one instant, helitate whether he should remain another in the same room with her: but the friendliness of Mr. Monckton, and the gentleness and good breeding of Cecilia, feemed to fludious to make amends for her moroseness, that he checked his too ready indignation, and took his leat at the table. Yet was it some time before he could recover even the affumed vivacity which this suspected insult had robbed him of sufficiently to enter into

conversation with any appearance of ease or pleasure. But, after a while, soothed by the attentions of Cecilia and Mr. Monckton, his unearness wore off, and the native spirit and liveliness of his character broke forth with their accustomed energy.

This good company, I hope, said he, addressing himself, however, only to Cecilia, will not so much mistake the thing as to criticise my dress of this morning; since it is perfectly according to rule, and to rule established from time immemorial: but left any of you should so much err as to fancy shabby what is only characerr as to fancy shabby what is only characwith the malice of conjecture, and have the honour to inform you, that I am enlifted in the

his

m,

Ir. od

he

ok

ne

ed ad

to

ife by

kve

ke

ci-

ng

nd och

nd

he

in

he

the Grub-Street regiment, of the third story, and under the tattered banner of scribbling volunteers! a race which, if it boasts not the courage of heroes, at least equals them in enmity. This coat, therefore, is merely the uniform of my corps, and you will all, I hope, respect it as emblematical of wit and erudition.

Cecilia. who thus gaily can fport with

"Ah, madam!" laid he, more leriously, it is not from you I ought to look for respect! I must appear to you the most unsteady and coward-hearted of beings. But larely I blushed to see you from poverty, though more worthily employed than when I had been seen by you in affluence; that shame vanquished, another equally narrow took its place, and vesterday I blushed again that you detected me in a new pursuit, though I had only quitted my former one from a conviction it was ill chosen. There seems in human nature a worthlessness not to be conquered! yet I will struggle with it to the last, and either die in the attempt, or dare seem that which I am, without adding to the miseries of life, the string, the envenomed string of dastardly false shame!"

"Your language is wonderfully altered B 6 within

within this twelvemonth," faid Mr. Morekton; "the worthleffness of buman nature! the miseries of life! this from you! so lately the champion of human nature, and the

paneggrift of chuman life thrag florenses a

answered he, Me I may perhaps speak with too much acrimony; yer, ultimately, my opinions have not much changed. Happinels is given to us with more liberality than we are willing to confess, it is judgment only that is dealt us sparingly, and of that we have so little, that when folicity is before us, we turn to the right or left, on when at the right or left, we proceed strait forward. It has been so with me; I have sought it at a distance, amight difficulty and danger, when all that I could wish has been immediately within my grasp!"

ton, waster what you have suffered from this world you were wont to defend, there is little reason to wonder at some change in your opinion. He are as some some change in

he answered, "I have generally been involved in them by my own rashness or caprice. My last enterprise especially, from which my expectations were highest, was the most ill judged of any. I considered not how little my way of life had sitted me

for

K+

dy

he

th

ny

D1-

ity

ga

of

13

on

ait

va

nd

en.

koa

m

re

in

n-

a-

m

as

ed

ne

or

maind

for the experiment I was making, how irreparably I was enervated by long ledentary habits, and how infufficient for bodily frength was inental resolution. We may fight against partial prejudious nand by spirit and fortities we may exertome them; but it will not do to wan with the general tenon of edudations. We may blame; des spife, regret as we please, but entities long established, and habits long induged, last sume; an rempired desposic, when some them; so vain. Nature heries, when forced aside, is not more elastic in her rebound.

your experiment bas failed, remining in to your family and to the plan of different formenly femiles of a land to the plan of different and all the plan of the pl

with a finite, "as if you thought them infeparable; and indeed my own apprehension
they would be deemed for has made me
thus fear to fee my friends, since I love not
refiftance, yet cannot again attempt the plan
of life they would have me pursue. I
have given up my cottage, but my independence is as dear to me as ever; and all
that I have gathered from experience, is to
maintain it by those employments for which
my education has fitted me, instead of seeking

ing it injudiciously by the very road for

which his has aing eatified me. " con a se than an

And what is this independence, "cried Mr. Monekton, of which has thus bewitched your timagination guarantere idle dream of romance and enthunialm; without existence in harmes without possibility in life. In uncivilifed countries, or in lawlefs times, independence, dor a while, may perhaps stalk abroads but in a regular government, ris on ly the wision of a heared brain ! one part of a community mult inclinably hang upon another, and his a farce to call either independents when to break the chain by which they are linked would prove deftruction to both as the foldier wants not the officer muse than the officer the foldier, nor the tenant the landlord, more than the fandlord thei tenant of The with owe their diftinction, dieit luxuries, to the poor, as much as the poor owe their newards, their necessading and made speak. Adirestives weir

wered Belfield, and confidered merely with respect to his bodily operations, may indeed be called dependent, since the food by which he lives, or rather, without which he dies, cannot wholly be cultivated and prepared by his own hands. but considered in a nobler sense, he deserves not the degrading epithet; speak of him, then, as a being

OF

ed

ed

of

ce

In

79.

DS

It,

ne

ıg

er

C-

10

or

d-

f-

h

a-

1-

ly

LY

d

h

d

d

20

a

being of feeling and understanding, with pride to alarm, with nerves part comble, with honour to satisfy and with a saul to be immortal and such analy he most claim the freedom of his own thoughts a may not that claim be extended to the discription of peaking, and the priven of being governed by them? and when othoughts owerds, and actions are exemptation controllowill you brand him with dependency merely because the Grazier feeds his meet, and the Balter kneeds his bread him wintummon as for tree

"But who is there in the whole world? faid Mr. Monckton & extensive assetting. and diffimilar as are it inhabitants othat can pretend to affert, his houghts, words, and actions, are exemper from contrould even where interest swhich you so much distains interferes not though whereather is it confels I cannot tell oars wex not keptidlent: where we with so reprove by the fear of offending? and made speak where we with to be filent by the defue of obliging? do we not bow to the feoundrel as low las to the man of honour bore we not by mere forms kept standing when tired is made give place to those we despite? and finishes to those we hate? or if we refuse these attentions, are we not regarded as favages, and that obler tenie, the delevasion to mo auch

" All these," answered Belsield, " are

formerely matters of ceremony, that the concession can neither cost pain to the proud, nor give pleasure to the rain. The bow is to the coat, the attention is to the rank, and the sear of offending ought to extend to all mankind. Homage such as this infringes not our sincerity, since it is as much a matter of course as the dress that we wear, and has as little reason to statter a man as the shadow which follows him. I no more, therefore, hold him decensul for not opposing this pantomimical parade, than I hold him to be dependent for eating corn he has not sown."

and what is the boundary beyond which

your independence must not step ?"

"to be independent, who treats the Great as the Little, and the Little as the Great, who neither exults in riches, nor bluthes in poverty, who owes no man a groat, and who spends not a shilling he has not carned."

very numerous acquaintance, if this is the description of those with whom you purpose to associated bur is it possible you imagine you can live by such notions? why the Carthusian in his monastery, who is at least removed from temptation, is not mortified so severely as a man of spirit living in the

the world, awho would prescribe bimself fuch rules, all and and and and and and and

the

udi.

s to

all

ges

lat-

and

the

ore,

opold

has .

ie ? -

ich

gv,

ho -

20-

ho .

2

the

ur-

ou

hy

at

orin

he.

"Not merely have I prescribed," returned Belfield, "I have already pur them
in practice; and far from hading any pennance, I never before found happines. I
have now adopted, though poor, the very
plan of life I should have elected if rich;
my pleasure, therefore, is become my business, and my business my pleasure."

"And his this plan," cried Monckton, "nothing more than turning Knight errant to the Book fellers?" I managed ad or

"Tis a Knight-errantry," answered Belfield, laughing, "which, however ludicrous
it may feem to you, requires more foul and
more brains than any other. Our giants may,
indeed, be only windmills, but they must
be attacked with as much spirit, and conquered with as much bravery, as any fort
or any town, in time of war should be
demolished; and though the siege, I must
confess, may be of less national utility, the
assault have their honour as
much as heart as the assault have their honour as
much as heart as the assault and of the
sword."

"I suppose then," said Monekton, archly, if a man wants a biring sampoon, or an handsome panegyric, some news paper scandal, or a a sonnet for a lady—"

" No, no," interrupted Belfield eagetlys.

of if you imagine me a hireling scribbler for the purposes of defamation or of flat-tery, you as little know my fituation as my character. on My Ribjects Mail be my own, and my faire than be generalend would as much didain to be personal with an anonymous pen, as to attack an unarmed man in the dark with a dagger I had kept concealed. In a same life young to que y

A reply of rallying incredulity was rising to the lips of Mr. Whickton, when reading in the looks of Cecilia an entire approbation of this fentiment, he checked his defire of ridicule, and exclaimed, a spoken like a man of honour, and one whole works may profit the world !" inguant bas and in

From my earliest youth to the present hour, continued Bellield, qualiterature has been the favourite object of my purfult, my recreation in leifare, and my Hope in employment. My properties to it, indeed, has been forungovernable, that I may properly call it the fource of my feveral mif-carriages throughout menor howas the bar to me preferment, for it gave me a distante to other studies; it was the cause of my unsteadiness in all my undertakings, because - to all Dipreferred it. I It has funk me to diffressuit has involved the in difficulties; it has brought me to the Brink of ruin by making me neglect the means of living, yet

yet never, till now, did I difcern it might

Her latmy

Vn,

as

in

on-

ing

ad-

ro-

his

rks

ent

has

m-

ed,

ro-

nif-

bar

fle

ny use

to

s;

by

ıg,

yet

itself be my supports to sologing the same hearthly glady Sir, l'alad Cecilia, Your various nenterprizes and fruggles have at length ended in a project which promises you so much satisfaction. But you will surely suffer your lifter and your mother to partake of it? for who is there that your prosperity will make so happy?"

andir You doubem infinite honour, madam, by taking any interest in their affairs; but to own to you the truth, what to me appears profestity, will to them wear another afpect. They have looked forward to my elevation with expectations the most improbable, and thought every thing within my grasp, with a simplicity incredible. But though their hopes were abfurd, I am pained by their disappointment, and I have not courage to meet their tears, which I am fure will not be spared when they see me."

"Tis from tenderness, then," said Cecilia, half imiling, southat you are cruel, and from affection to your friends that you make them believe you have forgotten

them?" other studies; it was the cause smeath exactly fuited to work upon Belfield, who feeling it with quickness farted up and cried, " I believe I am wrong de I will go to them this momental" Balona and Salah

Cecilia

Cecilia felt eager to second the generous impulse; but Mr. Mongkton, laughing at his impetuolity insisted he should first finish his breakfast.

"Your friends," faid Cecilia, "can have no mortification to hard to bear as your voluntary ablence, and if they fee but that you are happy, they will foon be reconciled to whatever fituation you may chuse."

" Happy!" repeated he, with animation, " Oh I am in Paradife! I am come from a region in the first rude state of nature, to civilization and refinement! the life I led at the cottage was the life of a favage; no intercourse with society, no consolation from books; my mind locked up, every fource dried of intellectual delight, and no enjoyment in my power but from fleep and from food. Weary of an existence which thus levelled me with a brute, I grew ashamed of the approximation, and liftening to the remonstrance of my understanding, I gave up the precipitate plan, to pursue one more confonant to reason. I came to town, hired a room, and lent for pen, ink and paper: what I have written are trifles, but the Bookseller has not rejected them. was fettled, therefore, in a moment, and comparing my new occupation with that I had just quitted, I seemed exalted on the fudden from a mere creature of instinct, to a.raous.

at

ave

our

hat led

on,

n a to

led

no

rce

oy-

om hus

ned

the

ave

wn.

and but

and

at I

to

ra-

a rational and intelligent being. But when first I opened a book, after so long an abstinence from all mental nourishment,—Oh it was rapture! no half-familhed beggar regaled suddenly with food, ever seized on his repast with more hungry avidity."

"Let fortune turn which way it will," cried Monckton, "you may defy all its malice, while poffessed of a spirit of enjoyment which nothing can subdue!"

But were you nor, Sir," faid Cecilia, as great an enthufiast the other day for

your cottage, and for labour ?" "I was, madam; but there my philosophy was erroneous: in my ardour to fly from meanness and from dependence, I thought in labour and retirement I should find freedom and happiness; but, I forgot that my body was not feafoned for fuch work, and confidered not that a mind which had once been opened by knowledge, could ill endure the contraction of dark and perpetual ignorance. The approach, however, of winter, brought me acquainted with my mistake. It grew cold, it grew bleak; lit-tle guarded against the inclemency of the weather, I felt its severity in every limb, and missed a thousand indulgencies which in possession I had never valued. To rife at break of day, chill, freezing, and comfortless I no fun abroad, no fire at home!

to go out in all weather to work, that work rough, coarle and laborious unused to such hardships, I found I could not bear them, and, however unwillingly, was compelled to relinquish the attempt.

Breakfast now being over, he again arose to take leave.

You are going, then, Sir, faid Cecilia,

" immediately to your friends?"

"No, madam," answered he hesitating,
"not just this moment; to-morrow morning perhaps,—but it is now late, and I have

buffness for the rest of the day, and the da "what mischief have you done by occa-fioning this defay it yo benefits as wallow

n

a

ti

2

tl el V

n P

" This goodness, madam," faid Belfield, " my fifter can never fufficiently acknowledge Dut Twill own, that though, just now moment, I felt eager to present myself to her and my mother, I rather with, now I am cooler, to be faved the pain of telling them in person my figuof theadiness and prudence till I knement

mediches the most first fon elliw uo'ren.

Certainiy I think not ... flore ed

I shall call upon them to-day, and affure them they may expect you. Can I foften your

your talk of writing by giving them any

rk. to

ar n-

se !

a,

g, nve ·

a,

a-

d, V-A. 0 1

d

1-

0

n

1

7 e

n 7

message from you?"

"All, madam, have a care!" cried he; " this condescention to a poor author may be more dangerous than you have any fulpicion! and before you have power to help yourlelf, you may lee your name prefixed to the Dedication of some trumpery pamphlet !35

"I will run cried the all riks: ble for the performance of my promie."

"I will be fure," answered he, " not to

forget what reflects to much honour upon myfelf.

Cecilia was latisfied by this affent, and he

then went away.

"A firange flighty character!" ctied Mr.

Monckton, "yet of uncommon capacity,
and full of genius. Were he less imaginative, wild and eccentric, he has abilities for any station, and might fix and distinguish himself almost where-ever he pleased "ing

"I knew not a laid Cecilia, " the full worth of steadiness and prudence till I knew this young man; for he has every thing else; talents the most striking, a love of virtue the most elevated, and manners the most pleasing; yet wanting steadiness and prudence, he can neither act with consistency nor prosper with continuance. " He "He is well enough," faid Lady Margaret, who had heard the whole argument in fullen taciturnity, "he is well enough, I say; and there comes no good from young

women's being fo difficult."

Cecilia, offended by a speech which implied a rude desire to dispose of her, went up stairs to her own room; and Mr. Monckton, always enraged when young men and Cecilia were alluded to in the same sentence, retired to his library.

She then ordered a chair, and went to Portland-Street, to fulfil what she had offered to Belfield, and to revive his mother and sister by the pleasure of the promised

interview.

She found them together: and her intelligence being of equal consequence to both, fhe did not now repine at the presence of Mrs. Belfield. She made her communication with the most cautious attention to their characters, softening the ill she had to relate with respect to Belfield's present way of living, by endeavouring to awaken affection and joy from the prospect of the approaching meeting. She counfelled them as much as possible to restrain their chagrin at his misfortunes, which he would but construe into reproach of his ill management; and the represented that when once he was restored to his family, he might almost imperceptibly 4

m

CC

fo

re

perceptibly be led into some less wild and

more profitable scheme of business.

dar-

nent

igh,

ung

imwent

nck-

and

ence,

went

had

other

nised

intel-

both,

ce of

inica-

their

relate

ay of

ection

each-

much

at his

nstrue

, and

ras re-

ft im-

When she had told all she thought proper to relate, kindly interspersing her account with the best advice and best comfort she could suggest, she made an end of her visit; for the affliction of Mrs. Belfield upon hearing the actual fituation of her fon, was fo clamorous and unappealeable, that, little wondering at Belfield's want of courage to encounter it, and having no opportunity in such a storm to console the foft Henrietta, whose tears flowed abundantly that her brother should thus be fallen. the only promifed before the left town to fee her again, and befeeching Mrs. Belfield to moderate her concern, was glad to leave the house, where her presence had no power to quiet their diffress.

She passed the rest of the day in sad reflections upon the meeting she was herself
to have the next morning with Mr. Delvile.
She wished ardently to know whether his
son was gone abroad, and whether Mrs.
Delvile was recovered, whose health, in her
own letter, was mentioned in terms the most
melancholy: yet neither of these enquiries
could she even think of making, since reasonably, without them, apprehensive of some

reproach.

V.L. V. C CHAP.

## C H A P. IV.

## A WRANGLING.

MR. Monckton, the next day, as soon breakfast was over, went out, to avoid showing, even to Cecilia, the anxiety he selt concerning the regulation of her fortune, and arrangement of her affairs. He strongly, however, advised her not to mention her large debt, which, though contracted in the innocence of the purest benevolence, would incur nothing but reproof and disapprobation, from all who only heard of it, when they heard of its inutility.

At eleven o'clock, though an hour before the time appointed, while Cecilia was fitting in Lady Margaret's dressing-room, "with sad civility and an aching head," she was summoned to Mr. Briggs in the parlour.

He immediately began reproaching her with having eloped from him, in the summer, and with the various expences she had caused him from useless purchases and spoilt provisions. He then complained of Mr. Delvile, whom he charged with defrauding him of his dues; but observing in the midst

6

b

li

17

of his railing her dejection of countenance, he suddenly broke off, and looking at her with some concern, faid, " what's the matter, Ducky? a'n't well? look as if you. could not help it."

"O yes," cried Cecilia, " I thank you,

Sir, I am very well."

"What do look fo blank for, then?" faid he, " hay? what are fretting for?croffed in love? - loft your fweet-heart?"

" No, no, no," cried she, with quickness. " Never mind, my chick, never mind," faid he, pinching her cheek, with refumed good humour, " more to be had; if one won't fnap, another will; put me in a paffion by going off from me with that old grandee, or would have got one long ago. Hate that old Don; yied me very ill; wish I could trounce him. Thinks more of a fully old parchment than the price of stocks. Fit for nothing but to be ttuck upon an old monument for a Death's head."

He then told her that her accounts were all made out, and he was ready at any time to produce them; he approved much of her finishing wholly with the old Don, who had been a mere cypher in the executorship; but he advised her not to think of taking her money into her own hands, as he was willing to keep the charge of it himself till

the was married.

Cecilia.

for-He nenconberoof eard hour was oom, " The our. her her fume had fpoilt Mr.

uding

midst

of

oon pior

he

Cecilia, thanking him for the offer, faid fhe meant now to make her acknowledgments for all the trouble he had already taken, but by no means purposed to give

He debated the matter with her warmly, told her she had no chance to save herself from knaves and cheats, but by trusting to nobody but himself, and informing her what interest he had already made of her money, enquired how she would set about getting more?

Cecilia, though prejudiced against him by Mr. Monckton, knew not how to combat his arguments; yet conscious that scarce any part of the money to which he alluded was in fact her own, she could not yield to them. He was, however, so stubborn and fo difficult to deal with, that she at length let him talk without troubling herfelf to answer, and privately determined to beg Mr. Monckton would fight her battle.

She was not, therefore, displeased by his interruption, though very much furprised by the fight of his person, when, in the midft of Mr. Briggs's oratory, Mr. Hobson

entered the parlour.

"I alk pardon, ma'am," cried he, " if I intrude; but I made free to call upon the account of two ladies that are acquaintances

ances of yours, that are quite, as one may fay, at their wit's ends." williams and

"What is the matter with them, Sir?"

Why, ma'am, no great matter, but mothers are foon frightened, and when once they are upon the fret, one may as well talk to the boards! they know no more of reafoning and arguing, than they do of a shop ledger! however, my maxim is this; every body in their way; one has no more right to expect courageouthers from a lady in them cases, than one has from a child in arms; for what I fay is, they have not the proper use of their heads, which makes it very excufable. Wonckton, knew seldaluza

"But what has occasioned any alarm? Belfield not her own, the could not belield not be could not believe believe the could not be in tack her own.

"No, ma'am; thank God, the young lady enjoys her health very well but the is taking on just in the same way as her mamma, as what can be more natural? Example, ma'am, is apt to be catching, and one lady's crying makes another think the must do the same, for a little thing ferves for a lady's tears, being they can cry at any time: but a man is quite of another nature, let him but have a good conscience, and be clear of the world, and I'll engage he'll not wash his face without soap! that's what I fav!"

C 3 " Will.

cc if n the aintances

the bion

id

g.

dy

ive

ly,

self

to

hat

ey,

ing

nim

om-

arce

ded

d to and

igth

f to

beg

v his

rised

"Will, will!" cried Mr. Briggs, "do it myself! never use soap; nothing but waste; take a little sand; does as well."

"Let every man have his own propofal;" answered Hobson; "for my part, I
take every morning a large bowl of water,
and souse my whole head in it; and then
when I've rubbed it dry, on goes my wig,
and I am quite fresh and agreeable: and
then I take a walk in Tottenham Court
Road as far as the Tabernacle, or thereabouts, and snuff in a little fresh country
air, and then I come back, with a good
wholesome appetite, and in a sine breathing
heat, asking the young lady's pardon; and
I enjoy my pot of fresh tea, and my
round of hot toast and butter, with as good
a relish as if I was a Prince."

"Pot of fresh tea," cried Briggs, "bring a man to ruin; toast and butter! never suffer it in my house. Breakfast on watergruel, sooner done; fills one up in a second. Give it my servants; can't eat much of it. bob 'em there!" nodding significantly.

"Water-gruel!" exclaimed Mr. Hobfon, "why I could not get it down if I
might have the world for it! it would make
me quite fick, asking the young lady's
pardon, by reason I should always think I
was preparing for the small-pox. My notion
is quite of another nature; the first thing I

do

ŀ

n

h

n

B

do is to have a good fire; for what I say is this, if a man is cold in his singers, it's odds if ever he gets warm in his purse! ha! ha! warm, you take me, Sir ? I mean a pun. Though I ought to ask pardon, for I suppose the young lady don't know what I am a saying."

" I should indeed be better pleased, Sir," faid Cecilia, " to hear what you have to say

about Mifs Belfield."

"Why, ma'am, the thing is this; we have been expecting the young 'Squire, as I call him, all the morning, and he has never come; so Mrs. Belfield, not knowing where to send after him, was of opinion he might be here, knowing your kindness to him, and that."

"You make the enquiry at the wrong place, Sir," faid Cecilia, much provoked by the implication it conveyed; " if Mr. Belfield is in this house, you must seek him

with Mr. Monckton: The angle and the second state of the second st

"You take no offence, I hope, ma'am, at my just asking of the question? for Mrs. Belsield crying, and being in that dilemma, I thought I could do no less than oblige her by coming to see if the young gentleman was here."

"What's this? what's this?" cried Mr. Briggs eagerly; "who are talking of? hay?

-who do mean? is this the sweet-heart? ch, Duck?"

" No, no, Sir," cried Cecilia.

" No tricks! won't be bit! who is it?

will know; tell me, I fay!"

"Ill tell you, Sir," cried Mr. Hobson; "it's a very handsome young gentleman, with as fine a person, and as genteel a way of behaviour, and withal, as pretty a manner of dressing himself, and that, as any lady need desire. He has no great head for business, as I am told, but the ladies don't stand much upon that topic, being they know nothing of it themselves."

"Has got the ready?" cried Mr. Briggs, impatiently; "can cast an account? that's the point; can come down handsomely?

ch ?"

"Why as to that, Sir, I'm not bound to fpeak to a gentleman's private affairs. What's my own, is my own, and what is another person's, is another person's; that's my way of arguing, and that's what I call talking to the purpose."

"Dare say he's a rogue! don't have him, chick. Bet a wager i'n't worth two shillings; and that will go for powder and pomatum; hate a plaistered pate; commonly

a numículi: love a good bob jerom."

"Why this is talking quite wide of the mark," faid Mr. Hobson, "to suppose a young

ro H

liv

a

W

an by ne as gr

Yo

to j

mai the but that young lady of fortunes would marry a man with a bob-jerom. What I say is, let every body follow their nature; that's the way to be comfortable; and then if they pay every one his own, who's a right to call 'em to account, whether they wear a bob-jerom, or a pig-tail down to the calves of their legs?"

"Ay ay," cried Briggs, fneeringly, " or whether they stuff their gullets with hot

rounds of toast and butter."

"And what if they do, Sir?" returned Hobson, a little angrily; "when a man's got above the world, where's the harm of living a little genteel? as to a round of toast and butter, and a few oysters, fresh opened, by way of a damper before dinner, no man need be ashamed of them, provided he pays as he goes: and as to living upon watergruel, and scrubbing one's slesh with sand, one might as well be a galley-slave at once. You don't understand life, Sir, I see that."

"Do! do!" cried Briggs, speaking through his shut teeth; "you're out there! oysters!—come to ruin, tell you! bring you

to jail!"

"To jail, Sir?" exclaimed Hobson, "this is talking quite ungenteel! let every man be civil; that's what I say, for that's the way to make every thing agreeable: but as to telling a man he'll go to jail, and that, it's tantamount to affronting him."

C 5

A rap at the street-door gave now a new relief to Cecilia, who began to grow very apprehensive lest the delight of spending money, thus warmly contested with that of hoarding it, should give rise to a quarrel, which, between two such sturdy champions for their own opinions, might lead to a conclusion rather more rough and violent than she desired to witness: but when the parlour-door opened, instead of Mr. Delvile, whom she now fully expected, Mr. Albany made his entrance.

This was rather distressing, as her real business with her guardians made it proper her conference with them should be undisturbed: and Albany was not a man with whom a hint that she was engaged could be risked: but she had made no preparation to guard against interruption, as her little acquaintance in London had prevented her expecting any visitors.

He advanced with a folemn air to Cecilia, and, looking as if hardly determined whether to fpeak with severity or gentleness, faid, "once more I come to prove thy sinterity; now wilt thou go with me where forrow calls thee? forrow thy charity can

mitigate?"

"I am very much concerned," she anfwered, "but indeed at present it is utterly impossible."

" Again,"

n

ft

Again," cried he, with a look at once stern and disappointed, " again thou failest me? what wanton tristing! why shouldst thou thus elate a worn-out mind, only to make it feel its lingering credulity? or why, teaching me to think I had found an angel, so unkindly undeceive me?"

"Indeed," faid Cecilia, much affected by this reproof, " if you knew how heavy

a lofs I had personally suffered-"

grieved for thee when I heard it. Thou hast lost a faithful old friend, a loss which with every setting sun thou may'st mourn, for the rising sun will never repair it! but was that a reason for shunning the duties of humanity? was the sight of death a motive for neglecting the claims of benevolence? ought it not rather to have hastened your sufficient experience of the brevity of life, have taught you the vanity of all things but preparing for its end?

" Perhaps fo, but my grief at that time

made me think only of myself.

7

e

1

99.

" And of what elfe doft thou think now?"

"Most probably of the same person still!" said she, half smiling, "but yet believe me, I have real business to transact."

"Frivolous, unmeaning, ever-ready excuses! what business is so important as the

relief of a fellow-creature?"

"I shall not, I hope, there," answered she, with alacrity, " be backward; but at least for this morning I must beg to make you my Almoner."

She then took out her purfe.

Mr. Briggs and Mr. Hobson, whose quarrel had been suspended by the appearance of a third person, and who had stood during this thort dialogue in filent amazement, having first lost their anger in their mutual consternation, now lost their consternation in their mutual displeasure: Mr. Hobson felt offended to hear business spoken of flightly, and Mr. Briggs felt enraged at the fight of Cecilia's ready purse. Neither of them, however, knew which way to interfere, the stern gravity of Albany, joined to a language too lofty for their comprehension, intimidating them both. They took, however, the relief of communing with one another, and Mr. Hobson said in a whilper " This, you must know, is, I am told, a very particular old gentleman; quite what I call a genius. He comes often to my house, to see my lodger Miss Henny, Belfield, though I never happened to light upon him myself, except once in the paffage: but what I hear of him is this; he makes a practice, as one may fay, of going about into people's houses, to do nothing but find fault."

" Shan't

k

h

ra

Oi

11

fe

IC

"Shan't get into mine!" returned Briggs;
"promise him that! don't half like him;
be bound he's an old sharper."

Cecilia, mean time, enquired what he

defired to have no and have soon will and

Half a guinea, he answered

" Will that do?" were to see the real way

"For those who have nothing," said he, it is much. Hereaster, you may assist them again. Go but and see their distresses, and you will wish to give them every

thing." rules igniby consum with an and were a

Mr. Briggs now, when actually between her fingers he saw the half guinea, could contain no longer; he twitched the sleeve of her gown, and pinching her arm, with a look of painful eagerness, said in a whisper "Don't give it! don't let him have it! chouse him, chouse him! nothing but an old bite!"

"Pardon me, Sir," said Cecilia, in a low voice, "his character is very well known to me." And then, disengaging her arm from him, she presented her little

offering.

At this fight, Mr. Briggs was almost outrageous, and losing in his wrath, all fear of the stranger, he burst forth with sury into the following outcries, "Be ruined! see it plainly; be sleeced! be stript! be tobbed! won't have a gown to your back!

won't

won't have a shoe to your foot! won't have a rag in the world! be a beggar in the street! come to the parish! rot in a jail?—half a guinea at a time!—enough to break the

Great Mogul!

"Inhuman fpirit of felfish parsimony!" exclaimed Albany, "repinest thou at this loan, given from thousands to those who have worse than nothing? who pay to day in hunger for bread they borrowed yesterday from pity? who to save themselves from the deadly pangs of famine, solicit but what the rich know not when they possess, and miss not when they give?"

"Anan!" cried Briggs; recovering his temper from the perplexity of his understanding, at a discourse to which his ears were wholly unaccustomed, "what d'ye

fay ?"

"If to thyfelf diffress may cry in vain," continued Albany, "if thy own heart resists the suppliant's prayer, callous to entreaty, and hardened in the world, suffer, at least, a creature yet untainted, who melts at sorrow, and who glows with charity, to pay from her vast wealth a generous tax of thankfulness, that sate has not reversed her doom, and those whom she relieves, relieve not her!"

"Anan!" was again all the wondering Mr. Briggs could fay.

" Pray,

"Pray, ma'am," said Mr. Hobson to Cecilia, "if its no offence, was the Gentleman ever a player?"

" I fancy not, indeed !?"

"I ask pardon, then, ma'am; I mean not harm; but my notion was the gentleman might be speaking something by heart."

"Is it but on the stage, humanity exists?" cried Albany, indignantly; "Oh thither hasten, then, ye monopolizers of plenty! ye selfish, unfeeling engrossers of wealth, which ye dissipate without enjoying, and of abundance, which ye waste while ye refuse to distribute! thither, thither haste, if there

humanity exists!"

"As to engroffing," faid Mr. Hobson, happy to hear at last a word with which he was familiar, "it's what I never approved myself. My maxim is this; if a man makes a fair penny, without any underhand dealings, why he has as much a title to enjoy his pleasure as the Chief Justice, or the Lord Chancellor: and its odds but he's as happy as a greater man. Though what I hold to be best of all, is a clear confcience, with a neat income of 2 or 3000 a year. That's my notion; and I don't think it's a bad one."

"Weak policy of short-sighted ignorance!" cried Albany, "to wish for what, if used, brings care, and if neglected, remorfe!

morfe! have you not now beyond what nature craves? why other still figh for more?" at 1992 and a market to the state of th

W

r

2

C

a

n

tl

fe

C

w

al

21

ra

fr

tr

no

al

pı

In

ge

"Why?" cried Man Briggs, who by dint of deep attention began now better to comprehend him, if why to buy in, to be fure! ever hear of flocks, ch? know any thing of money?" dad you and another way.

"Still to make more and more," cried Albany, "and wherefore? to spend in vice and idleness, or hoard in chearless misery! not to give succour to the wretched, not to support the falling; all is for self, however little wanted, all goes to added stores, or added luxury; no fellow-creature served, nor even one beggar relieved!

"Glad of it!" cried Briggs, "glad of it; would not have 'em relieved; don't like 'em; hate a beggar; ought to be all

whipt; live upon spunging."

"Why as to a beggar, I must needs say," cried Mr. Hobson, "I am by no means an approver of that mode of proceeding; being I take 'em all for cheats: for what I say is this, what a man earns, he earns, and it's no man's business to enquire what he spends, for a free-born Englishman is his own master by the nature of the law, and as to his being a subject, why a Duke is no more, nor a Judge, nor the Lord High Chancellor, and the like of those; which

which makes it tantamount to nothing, being he is answerable to nobody by the right of Magna Charta: except in cases of treason, selony, and that. But as to a beggar, it's quite another thing; he comes and asks me for money; but what has he to shew for it? what does he bring me in exchange? why a long story that he i'n't worth a penny! what's that to me? nothing at all. Let every man have his own; that's my way of arguing."

"Ungentle mortals!" cried Albany, in wealth explicing; even in inhumanity! think you these wretched outcasts have less sensibility than yourselves? think you, in cold and hunger, they lose those feelings which even in voluptuous prosperity from time to time disturb you? you say they are all cheats? 'tis but the niggard cant of avarice, to lure away remorie from obduracy. Think you the naked wanderer begs from choice? give him your wealth and try."

"Give him a whip!" cried Briggs, sha'n't have a souse! send him to Bridewell! nothing but a pauper; hate 'em; hate 'em all! full of tricks; break their own legs, put out their arms, cut off their singers, snap their own ancles,—all for what? to get at the chink! to chouse us of cash!

ought

ought to be well flogged; have 'em all sent to the Thames; worse than the Convicts.

"Poor subterfuge of callous cruelty! you cheat yourselves, to shun the fraud of others! and yet, how better do you use the wealth so guarded? what nobler purpose can it answer to you, than even a chance to snatch some wretch from sinking? think less how much ye save, and more for what; and then consider how thy full coffers may hereaster make reparation, for the empty catalogue of thy virtues."

" Anan!" said Mr. Briggs, again lost

in perplexity and wonder.

"Oh yet," continued Albany, turning towards Cecilia, "preach not here the hardness which ye practice; rather amend your-selves than corrupt her; and give with liberality what ye ought to receive with

gratitude!"

"This is not my doctrine, "cried Hobfon; "I am not a near man, neither, but
as to giving at that rate, it's quite out of
character. I have as good a right to my
own favings, as to my own gettings; and
what I say is this, who'll give to me? let
me see that, and it's quite another thing:
and begin who will, I'll be bound to go on
with him, pound for pound, or pence for
pence. But as to giving to them beggars,
it's what I don't approve; I pay the poor's
rate,

fo we for or an

ra

ne lif liv

wa wa m

Si

m

he

th

m

th lit rate, and that's what I call charity enough for any man. But for the matter of living well, and spending one's money handfomely, and having one's comforts about one, why it's a thing of another nature, and I can fay this for myfelf, and that is, I never grudged myself any thing in my life. I always made myfelf agreeable, and lived on the best. That's my way."

" Bad way too," cried Briggs, " never get on with it, never fee beyond your nofe; won't be worth a plum while your head wags!" then, taking Cecilia apart, "hark'ee, my duck," he added, pointing to Albany, " who is that Mr. Bounce, eh? what is

he ?"

nt

1

of

1e

se.

ce

k

y

y

Æ

-

h

h

Ht

f

y

d

E

n r

.

S

3

" I have known him but a fhort time, Sir; but I think of him very highly."

" Is he a good man? that's the point, is

he a good man?"

" Indeed he appears to me uncommonly benevolent and charitable."

" But that i'n't the thing; is he warm?

that's the point, is he warm?"

" If you mean paffionate," faid Cecilia,

" I believe the energy of his manner is

merely to enforce what he fays."

" Don't take me, don'ttake me," cried he, impatiently; " can come down with the ready, that's the matter; can chink the little gold boys? eh?"

" Why

"Why I rather fear not by his appearance; but I know nothing of his affairs."

de

tic

M

ap

pa

or

CC

as

ha

m

m

en

or

ev

a

de

CO

th

A

M

for

ing

fep

fto

for

as

be

ing

"What does come for? eh? come a courting?"

" Mercy on me, no!"

"What for then? only a spunging?"

" No, indeed. He seems to have no wish but to affist and plead for others."

"All fudge! think he i'n't touched? ay, ay; nothing but a trick! only to get at the chink: see he's as poor as a rat, talks of nothing but giving money; a bad sign! if he'd got any, would not do it. Wanted to make us come down; warrant thought to bam us all! out there! a'n't so soon gulled."

A knock at the street-door gave now a new interruption, and Mr. Delvile at length

appeared.

Cecilia, whom his fight could not fail to disconcert, felt doubly distressed by the unnecessary presence of Albany and Hobfon; she regretted the absence of Mr. Monckton, who could easily have taken them away; for though without scruple she could herself have acquainted Mr. Hobson she had business, she dreaded offending Albany, whose esteem she was ambitious of obtaining.

Mr. Delvile entered the room with an air stately and erect; he took off his hat, but deigned

deigned not to make the smallest inclination of his head, nor offered any excuse to Mr. Briggs for being past the hour of his appointment: but having advanced a few paces, without looking either to the right or lest, said, "as I have never acted, my coming may not, perhaps, be essential; but as my name is in the Dean's Will, and I have once or twice met the other executors mentioned in it, I think it a duty I owe to my own heirs to prevent any possible future enquiry or trouble to them."

This speech was directly addressed to no one, though meant to be attended to by every one, and seemed proudly uttered as a mere apology to himself for not having

declined the meeting.

a

0

15

.3

!
d

t

n

0

e

-

n

e

n

Cecilia, though she recovered from her consussion by the help of her aversion to this self-sufficiency, made not any answer. Albany retired to a corner of the room; Mr. Hobson began to believe it was time for him to depart; and Mr. Briggs thinking only of the quarrel in which he had separated with Mr. Delvile in the summer, stood swelling with venom, which he longed for an opportunity to spit out.

Mr. Delvile, who regarded this filence as the effect of his awe-inspiring presence, became rather more complacent; but casting his eyes round the room, and perceiving

the

the two strangers, he was visibly surprised, and looking at Cecilia for some explanation, seemed to stand suspended from the purpose of his visit till he heard ones.

Cecilia, earnest to have therbusiness concluded, turned to Mr. Briggs, and said, "Sir, here is pen and ink: are you to write,

or am I? or what is to be done?"

"No, no," faid he, with a fneer, "give it t'other; all in our turn; don't come before his Grace the Right Honourable Mr. Vampus."

" Before whom, Sir?" faid Mr. Delvile,

reddening.

"Before my Lord Don Pedigree," anfwered Briggs, with a spiteful grin, "know him? eh? ever hear of such a person?"

Mr. Delvile coloured still deeper, but turning contemptuously from him, disdained

making any reply.

Mr. Briggs, who now regarded him as a defeated man, said exultingly to Mr. Hobson, "what do stand here for?—hay?—fall o' your marrowbones; don't see 'Squire

High and Mighty?"

"As to falling on my marrowbones," answered Mr. Hobson, "it's what I shall do to no man, except he was the King himself, or the like of that, and going to make me Chancellor of the Exchequer, or Commissioner of Excise. Not that I mean the

the ma is

his rol to be

po

De am I d

wh

yo

of int old caf

of

ter tre ing

for me the gentleman any offence; but a man's a man, and for one man to worship another

is quite out of law."

d.

n,

le

1-

-,

e

e

,

1-

it

d

e

,,

1

e

"Must, must!" cried Briggs, "tell all his old grand-dads else: keeps 'em in a roll; locks 'em in a closet; says his prayers to 'em; can't live without 'em: likes 'em better than cash!—wish had 'em here!

pop 'em all in the fink!"

"If your intention, Sir," cried Mr Delvile, fiercely, " is only to infult me, I am prepared for what measures I shall take. I declined seeing you in my own house, that I might not be under the same restraint as when it was my unfortunate lot to meet you last."

"Who cares?" cried Briggs, with an air of defiance, "what can do, eh? poke me into a family vault? bind me o' top of an old monument? tie me to a stinking carcase? make a corpse of me, and call it one

of your famous cousins?—"

"For heaven's fake, Mr. Briggs," interrupted Cecilia, who faw that Mr. Delvile, trembling with passion, scarce refrained lifting up his stick, "be appealed, and let us finish our business!"

"Albany now, hearing in Cecilia's voice the alarm with which she was seized, came forward and exclaimed, "whence this unmeaning dissention? to what purpose this irritating

ye so happily, last ye so long, that time and peace may thus be trifled with?"

"There, there!" cried Briggs, holding up his finger at Mr. Delvile, "have it now! got old Mr. Bounce upon you! give you

enough of it; promise you that!"

"Restrain," continued Albany, "this idle wrath; and if ye have ardent passions, employ them to nobler uses; let them stimulate acts of virtue, let them animate deeds of beneficence! Oh waste not spirits that may urge you to good, lead you to honour, warm you to charity, in poor and angry words, in unfriendly, unmanly debate!"

Mr. Delvile, who from the approach of Albany, had given him his whole attention, was struck with astonishment at this address, and almost petrified with wonder at

his language and exhortations.

"Why I must own," said Mr. Hobson, as to this matter I am much of the same mind myself; for quarreling's a thing I don't uphold; being it advances one no way; for what I say is this, if a man gets the better, he's only where he was before, and if he gets worsted, why it's odds but the laugh's against him: so, if I may make bold to give my verdict, I would have one of these gentlemen take the other by the hand,

ha T be

ge fcc that be Br Ce

pe

H

me

dre

upo by

100

only
a you
Sir,
to h
let i

a no

I ho

hand, and so put an end to bad words. That's my maxim, and that's what I call

being agreeable." de de de la land de vigo

" Mr. Delvile, at the words one of thefe gentlemen take the other by the hand, looked icornfully upon Mr. Hobson, with a frown that expressed his highest indignation, at being thus familiarly coupled with Mri Briggs. And then, turning from him to Cecilia, haughtily faid, " Are thefe two persons," pointing towards Albany and Hobson, " waiting here to be witnesses to any transaction?" And sie Made silips 3

" No, Sir, no," cried Hobson, "Idon't mean to intrude, I am going directly. So you can give me no infight, ma'am," addreffing Cecilia, " as to where I might light

upon Mr. Belfield?" and to apprend the

" Me? no!" cried she, much provoked by observing that Mr. Delvile suddenly looked at her.

"Well, ma'am, well, I mean no harm: only I hold it that the right way to hear of a young gentleman, is to ask for him of a young lady: that's my maxim. Come, Sir," to Mr. Briggs, " you and I had like to have fallen out, but what I say is this; let no man bear malice; that's my way: fo I hope we part without ill blood?" swoq of

" Ay, ay;" faid Mr. Briggs, giving him

,

t

e

I

0

ts

e,

It

e

ne

e

d,

a nod. and budgem was a -! your brossiss VOL. V. Well, D

"Well, then," added Hobson, "I hope the good-will may go round, and that not only you and I, but these two good old

gentlemen will also lend a hand."

Mr. Delvile now was at a lofs which way to turn for very rage; but after looking at every one with a face flaming with ire, he faid to Cecilia, " If you have collected together these persons for the purpose of affronting me, I must beg you to remember I am not one to be affronted with impu-

nity!"

Cecilia, half frightened, was beginning an answer that disclaimed any such intention, when Albany, with the most indignant energy, called out, " Oh pride of heart, with littleness of foul! check this vile arrogance, too vain for man, and spare to others some part of that lenity thou nourishest for thyself, or justly bestow on thyfelf that contempt thou nourishest for others!"

And with these words he sternly left the house.

The thunderstruck Mr. Delvile began now to fancy that all the demons of torment were defignedly let loofe upon him, and his surprise and resentment operated fo powerfully that it was only in broken fentences he could express either. "Very extraordinary !- a new method of conduct!

-liberties

tl

ai

to

to

m

ve

127

me

ho

day

hop

beg

tip:

tha

a'n'

vile

and

abo

—liberties to which I am not much used!
—impertinences I shall not hastily forget,
—treatment that would scarce be pardonable to a person wholly unknown!—"

"Why indeed, Sir," faid Hobson, "I can't but say it was rather a cut-up; but the old gentleman is what one may call a genius, which makes it a little excusable; for he does things all his own way, and I am told it's the same thing who he speaks to, so he can but find fault, and that."

"Sir," interrupted the still more highly offended Mr. Delvile, "what you may be told is extremely immaterial to me; and I must take the liberty to hint to you, a conversation of this easy kind is not what I am

much in practice in hearing."

r

g

1

f

IS

e

1-

1-

)r

ne

n

r-

n,

ed

en

ry t!

es

"Sir, I ask pardon," said Hobson, "I meant nothing but what was agreeable; however, I have done, and I wish you good day. Your humble servant, ma'am, and I hope, Sir," to Mr. Briggs, "you won't begin bad words again?"

"No, no," faid Briggs, "ready to make up; all at end; only don't much like Spain, that's all!" winking fignificantly, "nor

a'n't over fond of a skeleton!"

Mr. Hobson now retired; and Mr. Delvile and Mr. Briggs, being both wearied and both in haste to have done, settled in about sive minutes all for which they met,

D 2

after

after passing more than an hour in agreeing what that was.

Mr. Briggs then, faying he had an engagement upon business, declined settling his own accounts till another time, but promised to see Cecilia again soon, and added, "be sure take care of that old Mr. Bounce! cracked in the noddle; see that with half an eye! better not trust him! break out some day: do you a mischief!"

He then went away: but while the parlour-door was still open, to the no little surprise of Cecilia, the servant announced Mr. Belsield. He hardly entered the room, and his countenance spoke haste and eagerness. "I have this moment, madam," he said, "been informed a complaint has been lodged against me here, and I could not rest till I had the honour of assuring you, that though I have been rather dilatory, I have not neglected my appointment, nor has the condescension of your interference been thrown away."

He then bowed, shut the door, and ran off. Cecilia, though happy to understand by this speech that he was actually restored to his family, was forry at these repeated intrusions in the presence of Mr. Delvile, who was now the only one that remained.

She expected every instant that he would ring for his chair, which he kept in wait-

ing;

fe

he

de

tir

tin

mı

pre

COL

exc

gar

fhe

wei

5

-

d

r.

at

rle

d

n,

er-

as

ng

ry,

or

ice

an

nd

ed

led ile,

d.

uld

ait-

g;

ing; but, after a pause of some continaunce, to her equal surprise and disturbance, he made the following speech. "As it is probable I am now for the last time alone with you, ma'am, and as it is certain we shall meet no more upon business, I cannot, in justice to my own character, and to the respect I retain for the memory of the Dean, your uncle, take a final leave of the office with which he was pleased to invest me, without first sulfilling my own ideas of the duty it requires from me, by giving you some counsel relating to your future ellablishment."

This was not a preface much to enliven Cecilia; it prepared her for such speeches as she was least willing to hear, and gave to her the mixt and painful sensation of spirits depressed, with pride alarmed.

"My numerous engagements," he continued, "and the appropriation of my time, already fettled, to their various claims, must make me brief in what I have to represent, and somewhat, perhaps, abrupt in coming to the purpose. But that you will excuse."

Cecilia disdained to humour this arrogance by any compliments or concessions: she was silent, therefore; and when they were both seated, he went on.

"You are now at a time of life when it D<sub>3</sub> is

is natural for young women to wish for some connection: and the largeness of your fortune will remove from you such difficulties as prove bars to the pretensions, in this expensive age, of those who possess not such advantages. It would have been some pleasure to me, while I yet considered you as my Ward, to have seen you properly disposed of: but as that time is past, I can only give you some general advice, which you may follow or neglect as you think sit: By giving it, I shall satisfy myself; for the rest, I am not responsible."

He paused; but Cecilia felt less and less inclination to make use of the opportunity

by speaking in her turn.

"Yet though, as I just now hinted, young women of large fortunes may have little trouble in finding themselves establishments, they ought not, therefore, to trifle when proper ones are in their power, nor to suppose themselves equal to any they may chance to desire,"

Cecilia coloured high at this pointed reprehension; but feeling her disgust every moment encrease, determined to sustain herself with dignity, and at least not suffer him to perceive the triumph of his ostentation

and rudeness.

"The proposals," he continued "of the Earl of Ernolf had always my approbation;

tion; it was certainly an ill-judged thing to neglect such an opportunity of being honourably settled. The clause of the name was, to bim, immaterial; since his own name half a century ago was unheard of, and since he is himself only known by his title. He is still, however, I have authority to acquaint you, perfectly well disposed to renew his application to you."

" I am forry, Sir," faid Cecilia coldly,

" to hear it."

3

-

h

-

S

4

n

h

::

C

S

y

C

-

e

r

y

-

y

-

n

n

e

1-

-

"You have, perhaps, some other better offer in view?"

" No, Sir," cried she, with spirit, " nor

even in desire."

"Am I, then, to infer that some inferior offer has more chance of your approbation?"

"There is no reason, Sir, to infer any thing; I am content with my actual situation, and have, at present, neither prospect

nor intention of changing it."

"I perceive, but without surprise, your unwillingness to discuss the subject; nor do I mean to press it: I shall merely offer to your consideration one caution, and then relieve you from my presence. Young women of ample fortunes, who are early independent, are sometimes apt to presume they may do every thing with impunity; but they are mistaken; they are as liable to

D 4 censure

censure as those who are wholly unprovided for."

"I hope, Sir," faid Cecilia, staring, this at least is a caution rather drawn from my situation than my behaviour?"

"I mean not, ma'am, narrowly to go into, or investigate the subject; what I have said you may make your own use of; I have only to observe further, that when young women, at your time of life, are at all negligent of so nice a thing as reputation, they commonly live to repent it."

He then arose to go, but Cecilia, not more offended than amazed, said, "I must beg, Sir, you will explain yourself!"

"Certainly this matter," he answered, "must be immaterial to me: yet, as I have once been your guardian by the nomination of the Dean your uncle, I cannot forbear making an effort towards preventing any indiscretion: and frequent visits to a young man—"

"Good God! Sir," interrupted Cecilia,

" what is it you mean?"

"It can certainly, as I said before, be nothing to me, though I should be glad to see you in better hands: but I cannot suppose you have been led to take such steps without some serious plan; and I would advise you, without loss of time, to think better of what you are about."

" Should

ir

W

V

h

th

de

by

alı

hi

fer

fri

wa

we

cre

cer

fro

unr

he,

hig

any

tion

"Should I think, Sir, to eternity," cried Cecilia, "I could never conjecture what

you mean!"

"You may not chuse," said he, proudly, to understand me; but I have done. If it had been in my power to have interfered in your service with my Lord Dersord, not-withstanding my reluctance to being involved in any fresh employment, I should have made a point of not refusing it: but this young man is nobody,—a very imprudent connection—"

" What young man, Sir?"

"Nay, I know nothing of him! it is by no means likely I should: but as I had already been informed of your attention to him, the corroborating incidents of my servant's following you to his house, his friend's seeking him at yours, and his own waiting upon you this morning; were not well calculated to make me withdraw my credence to it."

"Is it, then, Mr. Belfield, Sir, concerning whom you draw these inferences, from circumstances the most accidental and

unmeaning?"

d

"It is by no means my practice," cried he, haughtily, and with evident marks of high displeasure at this speech, " to believe any thing lightly, or without even unquestionable authority; what once, therefore, I D 5 have

have credited, I do not often find erro neous. Mistake not, however, what I have said into supposing I have any objection to your marrying; on the contrary, it had been for the honour of my family had you been married a year ago: I should not then have suffered the degradation of seeing a son of the first expectations in the kingdom upon the point of renouncing his birth, nor a woman of the first distinction ruined in her health, and broken for ever in her constitution."

The emotions of Cecilia at this speech were too powerful for concealment; her colour varied, now reddening with indignation, now turning pale with apprehension; she arose, she trembled and sat down, she arose again, but not knowing what to say or what to do, again sat down.

Mr. Delvile then, making a stiff bow,

y

fo

fp

tal

no

Cui

wished her good morning.

"Go not so, Sir!" cried she, in faltering accents; "let me at least convince you of the mistake with regard to Mr. Belsield—"

"My mistakes, ma'am," said he, with a contemptuous smile, "are perhaps not easily convicted: and I may possibly labour under others that would give you no less trouble: it may therefore be better to avoid any further disquisition."

"No, not better," answered she, again recovering

recovering her courage from this fresh provocation; "I fear no disquisition; on the contrary, it is my interest to solicit one."

"This intrepidity in a young woman," faid he, ironically, "is certainly very commendable; and doubtless, as you are your own mistress, your having run out great part of your fortune, is nothing beyond what you have a right to do."

"Me!" cried Cecilia, astonished, "run

out great part of my fortune!"

"Perhaps that is another mistake! I have not often been so unfortunate; and you are not, then, in debt?"

" In debt, Sir?"

r

h

r

1-

1;

ne

y

W.

er-

ou

ith

100

ess

oid

ain

ing

"Nay, I have no intention to enquire into your affairs. Good morning to you, ma'am."

"I beg, I entreat, Sir, that you will stop!—make me, at least, understand what you mean, whether you deign to hear my

justification or not."

"O, I am mistaken, it seems! misinformed, deceived; and you have neither spent more than you have received, nor taken up money of Jews? your minority has been clear of debts? and your fortune, now you are of age, will be free from incumbrances?"

Cecilia, who now began to understand D 6 him,

him, eagerly answered, "do you mean, Sir, the money which I took up last spring?"

"O no; by no means, I conceive the

whole to be a mistake!"

And he went to the door.

"Hear me but a moment, Sir!" cried the hastily, following him; "fince you know of that transaction, do not refuse to listen to its occasion; I took up the money for Mr. Harrel; it was all, and solely for him."

"For Mr. Harrel, was it?" faid he, with an air of supercilious incredulity; "that was rather an unlucky step. Your servant, ma'am."

And he opened the door.

You will not hear me, then? you will not credit me?" cried she in the cruellest agitation.

"Some other time, ma'am; at present my avocations are too numerous to permit

me."

And again, stiffly bowing, he called to his fervants, who were waiting in the hall, and put himself into his chair.

# CHAP. V.

#### A Suspicion.

CECILIA was now left in a state of perturbation that was hardly to be indured. The contempt with which she had been treated during the whole visit was nothing short of insult, but the accusations with which it was concluded did not more irritate than assonish her.

That some strange prejudice had been taken against her, even more than belonged to her connection with young Delvile, the message brought her by Dr. Lyster had given her reason to suppose: what that prejudice was she now knew, though how excited she was still ignorant; but she found Mr. Delvile had been informed she had taken up money of a Jew, without having . heard it was for Mr. Harrel, and that he had been acquainted with her visits in Portland-Street, without feeming to know Mr. Belfield had a fifter. Two charges fuch as these, so serious in their nature, and so distructive of her character, filled her with horror and consternation, and even somewhat

what served to palliate his illiberal and in-

jurious behaviour.

But how reports thus false and thus difgraceful should be raised, and by what dark work of slander and malignity they had been spread, remained a doubt inexplicable. They could not, she was certain, be the mere rumour of chance, since in both the affertions there was some foundation of truth, however cruelly perverted, or basely

over-charged.

This led her to consider how few people there were not only who had interest, but who had power to propagate fuch calumnies; even her acquaintance with the Belfield's she remembered not ever mentioning, for the knew none of their friends, and none of her own knew them. How, then, should it be circulated, that she " visited often at the house?" how ever be invented that it was from her " attention to the young man?" Henrietta, she was fure, was too good and too innocent to be guilty of fuch perfidy; and the young man himfelf had always shewn a modesty and propriety that manifested his total freedom from the vanity of such a suspicion, and an elevation of fentiment that would have taught him to fcorn the boaft, even if he believed the partiality.

The mother, however, had neither been

fo modest nor so rational; she had openly avowed her opinion that Cecilia was in love with her son; and as that son, by never offering himself, had never been refused, her opinion had received no check of sufficient force, for a mind so gross and literal, to change it.

This part, therefore, of the charge she gave to Mrs. Belsield, whose officious and loquacious forwardness she concluded had induced her to narrate her suspicions, till, step by step, they had reached Mr. Delvile.

But though able, by the probability of this conjecture, to account for the report concerning Belfield, the whole affair of the debt remained a difficulty not to be folved. Mr. Harrel, his wife, Mr. Arnott, the Jew and Mr. Monckton, were the only persons to whom the transaction was known; and though from five, a fecret, in the courfe of fo many months, might easily be supposed likely to transpire, those five were so particularly bound to filence, not only for her interest but their own, that it was not unreasonable to believe it as safe among them all, as if folely configned to one. For herfelf, she had revealed it to no creature but Mr. Monckton; not even to Delvile; though, upon her consenting to marry him, he had an undoubted right to be acquainted with the true state of her affairs; but such had

had been the hurry, diffress, confusion and irrefolution of her mind at that period, that this whole circumstance had been driven from it entirely, and she had, since, frequently blamed herself for such-want of recollection. Mr. Harrel, for a thousand reasons, she was certain had never named it; and had the communication come from his widow or from Mr. Arnott, the motives would have been related as well as the debt. and she had been spared the reproach of contracting it for purposes of her own extravagance. The Jew, indeed, was, to her, under no obligation of fecrecy, but he had an obligation far more binding,—he. was tied to himself.

A suspicion now arose in her mind which made it thrill with horror; good God! she

exclaimed, can Mr. Monckton-"

She stopt, even to herself;—she checked the idea;—she drove it hastily from her;—she was certain it was false and cruel;—she

hated herself for having started it.

"No, cried she, he is my friend, the confirmed friend of many years, my well-wisher from childhood, my zealous counfellor and assistant almost from my birth to this hour:—such persidy from him would not even be human!"

Yet still her perplexity was undiminished; the affair was undoubtedly known, and it only only could be known by the treachery of some one entrusted with it: and however earnestly her generosity combated her rising suspicions, she could not wholly quell them; and Mr. Monckton's strange aversion to the Delviles, his earnestness to break off her connexion with them, occurred to her remembrance, and haunted her perforce with surmises to his disadvantage.

That gentleman, when he came home, found her in this comfortless and fluctuating state, endeavouring to form conjectures upon what had happened, yet unable to succeed, but by suggestions which one moment excited her abhorrence of him, and the next

of herself.

He enquired, with his usual appearance of easy friendliness, into what had passed with her two guardians, and how she had settled her affairs. She answered without hesitation all his questions, but her manner was cold and reserved, though her communication was frank.

This was not unheeded by Mr. Monckton, who, after a short time, begged to know

if any thing had disturbed her.

Cecilia ashamed of her doubts, though unable to get rid of them, then endeavoured to brighten up, and changed the subject to the dissiculties she had had to encounter from the obstinacy of Mr. Briggs.

Mr.

Mr. Monckton for a while humoured this evalion; but when, by her own exertion, her folemnity began to wear off, he repeated his interrogatory, and would not be fatisfied without an answer.

Cecilia, earnest that surmises so injurious should be removed, then honestly, but without comments, related the scene which had just past between Mr. Delvile

and herself.

No comments were, however, wanting to explain to Mr. Monckton the change of her behaviour: "I fee," he cried hastily, "what you cannot but suspect; and I will go myself to Mr. Delvile, and insist upon

his clearing me."

Cecilia, shocked to have thus betrayed what was passing within her, assured him his vindication required not such a step, and begged he would counsel her how to discover this treachery, without drawing from her concern at it a conclusion so offensive to himself.

He was evidently, however, and greatly disturbed; he declared his own wonder equal to her's how the affair had been betrayed, expressed the warmest indignation at the malevolent infinuations against her conduct, and lamented with mingled acrimony and grief, that there should exist even

the

b

to

to

a

de

th

the possibility of casting the odium of such

villainy upon himfelf.

Cecilia, distressed, perplexed, and ashamed at once, again endeavoured to appease him, and though a lurking doubt obstinately clung to her understanding, the purity of her own principles, and the softness of her heart, pleaded strongly for his innocence, and urged her to detest her suspicion, though

to conquer it they were unequal.

" It is true," faid he, with an air ingenuous though mortified, " I diflike the Delvile's, and have always distiked them; they appear to me a jealous, vindictive, and infolent race, and I should have thought I betrayed the faithful regard I professed for you, had I concealed my opinion when I faw you in danger of forming an alliance with them; I spoke to you, therefore, with honest zeal, thoughtless of any enmity I might draw upon myself; but though it was an interference from which I hoped, by preventing the connection, to contribute to your happiness, it was not with a design to stop it at the expence of your character,a defign black, horrible and diabolical! a defign which must be formed by a Dæmon, but which even a Dæmon could never, I think, execute!"

The candour of this speech, in which his aversion to the Delvile's was openly acknowledged,

ledged, and rationally justified, somewhat quieted the suspicions of Cecilia, which far more anxiously sought to be confuted than confirmed: she began, therefore, to conclude that fome accident, inexplicable as unfortunate, had occasioned the partial difcovery to Mr. Delvile, by which her own goodness proved the source of her defamation: and though something still hung upon her mind that destroyed that firm confidence she had hitherto felt in the friendthip of Mr. Monckton, the held it utterly unjust to condemn him without proof, which she was not more unable to procure, than to fatisfy herfelf with any reason why so perfidiously he should calumniate her.

Comfortless, however, and tormented with conjectures equally vague and afflicting, she could only clear him to be lost in perplexity, she could only accuse him to be penetrated with horror. She endeavoured to suspend her judgment till time should develop the mystery, and only for the present sought to finish her business and leave

London.

She renewed, therefore, again, the subject of Mr. Briggs, and told him how vain had been her effort to settle with him. Mr. Monckton instantly offered his services in assisting her, and the next morning they went together to his house, where, after an obstinate

16

obstinate battle, they gained a complete victory: Mr. Briggs gave up all his accounts, and, in a few days, by the active interference of Mr. Monckton, her affairs were wholly taken out of his hands. He stormed, and prophesied all ill to Cecilia, but it was not to any purpose; he was so disagreeable to her, by his manners, and fo unintelligible to her in matters of business, that she was happy to have done with him; even though, upon inspecting his accounts, they were all found clear and exact, and his desire to retain his power over her fortune, proved to have no other motive than a love of money so potent, that to manage it, even for another, gave him a fatisfaction he knew not how to relinquish.

Mr. Monckton, who, though a man of pleasure, understood business perfectly well, now instructed and directed her in making a general arrangement of her affairs. The estate which devolved to her from her uncle, and which was all in landed property, she continued to commit to the management of the steward who was employed in his life-time; and her own fortune from her father, which was all in the stocks, she now diminished to nothing by selling out to pay Mr. Monckton the principal and interest which she owed him, and by settling with her Book-

feller.

While these matters were transacting, which, notwithstanding her eagerness to leave town, could not be brought into such a train as to permit her absence in less than a week, she passed her time chiefly alone. Her wishes all inclined her to bestow it upon Henrietta, but the late attack of Mr. Delvile had frightened her from keeping up that connection, since however carefully she might confine it to the daughter, Mrs. Belsield, she was certain, would impute it

all to the fon.

That attack rested upon her mind, in defiance of all her endeavours to banish it; the contempt with which it was made feemed intentionally offensive, as if he had been happy to derive from her supposed ill conduct, a right to triumph over as well as reject her. She concluded, also, that Delvile would be informed of these calumnies, yet she judged his generosity by her own, and was therefore convinced he would not credit them: but what chiefly at this time encreased her sadness and uneasiness, was the mention of Mrs. Delvile's broken constitution and ruined health. She had always preserved for that lady the most affectionate respect, and could not consider herself as the cause of her sufferings, without feeling the utmost concern, however conscious she had not wilfully occasioned them.

Nor

n

OI

Nor was this scene the only one by which her efforts to forget this family were defeated; her watchful monitor, Albany, failed not again to claim her promife; and though Mr. Monckton earnestly exhorted her not to trust herself out with him, she preferred a little risk to the keenness of his reproaches, and the weather being good on the morning that he called, she consented to accompany him in his rambles: only charging her footman to follow where-ever they went, and not to fail enquiring for her if she stayed long out of his fight. precautions were rather taken to fatisfy Mr. Monckton than herself, who, having now procured intelligence of the former diforder of his intellects, was fearful of some extravagance, and apprehensive for her safety.

He took her to a miserable house in a court leading into Piccadilly, where, up three pair of stairs, was a wretched woman ill in bed, while a large family of children

were playing in the room.

S

t

e

S

-

S

e

S

1

"See here," cried he, "what human nature can endure! look at that poor wretch, distracted with torture, yet lying in all this noise! unable to stir in her bed, yet without any assistant! suffering the pangs of acute disease, yet wanting the necessaries of life!"

Cecilia went up to the bed side, and enquired

quired more particularly into the fituation of the invalid; but finding she could hardly speak from pain, she sent for the woman of the house, who kept a Green Grocer's shop on the ground floor, and desired her to hire a nurse for her sick lodger, to call all the children down stairs, and to send for an apothecary, whose bill she promised to pay. She then gave her some money to get what necessaries might be wanted, and said she would come again in two days to see how they went on.

n

rl

W

th fh

m

fac

the

bei

col

wh

ma Ch

vol Alt

kno

Albany, who listened to these directions with silent, yet eager attention, now clasped both his hands with a look of rapture, and exclaimed "Virtue yet lives,—and I have

found her?"

Cecilia, proud of fuch praise, and ambitious to deserve it, chearfully said, "where, Sir, shall we go now?"

"Home;" answered he with an aspect the most benign; "I will not wear out thy

pity by rendering woe familiar to it."

Cecilia, though at this moment more difposed for acts of charity than for business or for pleasure, remembered that her fortune however large was not unlimited, and would not press any further bounty for objects she knew not, certain that occasions and claimants, far beyond her ability of answering, would but too frequently arise among among those with whom she was more connected, she therefore yielded herself to his direction, and returned to Soho-Square.

Again, however, he failed not to call at the time she had appointed for re-visiting the invalid, to whom, with much glad-

ness, he conducted her.

The poor woman, whose disease was a rheumatic sever, was already much better; she had been attended by an apothecary who had given her some alleviating medicine; she had a nurse at her bed-side, and the room being cleared of the children, she had had the refreshment of some sleep.

She was now able to raise her head, and make her acknowledgments to her benefactres; but not a little was the surprise of Cecilia, when, upon looking in her sace, the said, "Ah, madam, I have seen you

before!"

"Cecilia, who had not the smallest recollection of her, in return desired to know when, or where?"

"When you were going to be married, madam, I was the Pew-Opener at ———

Church."

S

-

d

)-

15

1-

se!

g

Cecilia started with secret horror, and involuntarily retreated from the bed; while Albany with a look of astonishment exclaimed, "Married!—why, then, is it unknown?"

Vol. V. E Afk

Ask me not!" cried she, hastily; " it is all a mistake."

"Poor thing!" cried he, "this, then, is the string thy nerves endure not to have touched! fooner will I expire than a breath of mine shall make it vibrate! Oh sacred be thy forrow, for thou canst melt at that

of the indigent!"

Cecilia promised to consider what she could do for her, and then giving her more

money, returned to Lady Margaret's.

Albany, who found that the unfortunate recollection of the Pew-Opener had awakened in his young pupil a melancholy train of reflections, feemed now to compassionate the sadness which hitherto he had reproved, and walking silently by her side till she came to Soho-Square, said in accents of kindness, "Peace light upon thy head, and dissipate thy woes!" and left her.

" Ah when!" cried she to herself, " if

thus they are to be revived for-ever!"

Mr. Monckton, who observed that something had greatly affected her, now expostulated warmly against Albany and his wild schemes; "You trifle with your own happinefs," he cried, "by witneffing thefe scenes of distress, and you will trifle away your fortune upon projects you can never fulfil: the very air in those miserable houses is unwholesome for you to breathe; you will foon be infected with fome of the difeafes to which you fo incautiously expose yourfelf, and while not half you give in charity will answer the purpose you wish, you will be plundered by cheats and sharpers till you have nothing left to bestow. You must be more considerate for yourself, and not thus governed by Albany, whose infanity is but partially cured, and whose projects are so boundless, that the whole capital of the East India Company would not suffice to fulfil them."

S

e

ne

re

te

in

te

d,

of

id,

Ab

Cecilia, though she liked not the severity of this remonstrance, acknowledged there was some truth in it, and promised to be discreet, and take the reins into her own hands.

There remained for her, however, no other satisfaction; and the path which had thus been pointed out to her, grew more E 2 and

and more alluring every step. Her old friends, the poor Hills, now occurred to her memory, and she determined to see herself in what manner they went on.

The scene which this enquiry presented to her, was by no means calculated to strengthen Mr. Monckton's doctrine, for the prosperity in which she found this little family, amply rewarded the liberality the had shewn to it, and proved an irrefiftible encouragement to fimilar actions. Mrs. Hill wept for joy in recounting how well she succeeded, and Cecilia, delighted by the power of giving fuch pleafure, forgot all cautions and promifes in the generosity which she displayed. She paid Mrs. Roberts the arrears that were due to her, the discharged all that was owing for the children who had been put to school, defired they might still be fent to it folely at her expence, and gave the mother a fum of money to be laid out in presents for them all.

re

jo

re

fee

lo

fur

fur

exc

cea

enc

the

fuc

To perform her promise with the Pew-Opener was however more difficult; her ill health, and the extreme youth of her children making her utterly helples: but these were not considerations for Cecilia to desert her, but rather motives for regarding her as more peculiarly an object of charity. She found she had once been a clearstarcher,

starcher, and was a tolerable plain workwoman; she resolved, therefore, to send her into the country, where she hoped to be able to get her some business, and knew that at least, she could help her, if unsuccessful, and see that her children were brought up to useful employments. woman herself was enchanted at the plan, and firmly perfuaded the country air would restore her health. Cecilia told her only to wait till she was well enough to travel, and promised, in the mean time, to look out fome little habitation for her. She then gave her money to pay her bills, and for her journey, and writing a full direction where she would hear of her at Bury, took leave of her till that time.

These magnificent donations and designs, being communicated to Albany, feemed a renovation to him of youth, spirit, and joy! while their effect upon Mr. Monckton resembled an annihilation of all three! to fee money thus sported away, which he had long considered as his own, to behold those fums which he had destined for his pleafures, thus lavishly bestowed upon beggars, excited a rage he could with difficulty conceal, and an uneafiness he could hardly endure; and he languished, he sickened for the time, when he might put a period to fuch romantic proceedings.

E 3

Such

Such were the only occupations which interrupted the folitude of Cecilia, except those which were given to her by actual business; and the moment her affairs were in so much forwardness that they could be managed by letters, she prepared for returning into the country. She acquainted Lady Margaret and Mr. Monckton with her design, and gave orders to her servants to be ready to set off the next day.

Mr. Monckton made not any opposition, and refused himself the satisfaction of accompanying her: and Lady Margaret, whose purpose was now answered, and who wished to be in the country herself, deter-

mined to follow her.

СНАР.

many the and specific their chair

in an A. E. bee the world in the little

## C H A P. VI.

### A DISTURBANCE.

THIS matter being settled at breakfast, Cecilia, having but one day more to spend in London, knew not how to let it pass without taking leave of Henrietta, though she chose not again to expose herself to the forward infinuations of her mother; she sent her, therefore, a short note, begging to see her at Lady Margaret's, and acquainting her that the next day she was going out of town.

Henrietta returned the following answer.

# To Miss Beverley.

Madam,

My mother is gone to market, and I must not go out without her leave; I have run to the door at every knock this whole week in hopes you were coming, and my heart has jumpt at every coach that has gone through the street. Dearest lady, why did you tell me you would come? I should not have thought of such a great honour if you had E 4

not put it in my head. And now I have got the use of a room where I can often be alone for two or three hours together. And fo I shall this morning, if it was possible my dear Miss Beverley could come. But I don't mean to be teafing, and I would not be impertinent or encroaching for the world; but only the thing is I have a great deal to fay to you, and if you was not fo rich a lady, and so much above me, I am sure I should love you better than any body in the whole world, almost; and now I dare fay I shan't fee you at all; for it rains very hard, and my mother, I know, will be fadly angry if I ask to go in a coach. O dear! I don't know what I can do! for it will half break my heart, if my dear Miss Beverley should go out of town, and I not fee her!

> I am, Madam, with the greatest respectfulness, your most humble servant,

HENRIETTA BELFIELD.

This artless remonstrance, joined to the intelligence that she could see her alone, made Cecilia instantly order a chair, and go herself to Portland-street: for she found by this letter there was much doubt if she could otherwise see her, and the earnestness of Henrietta made her now not endure to disappoint her. "She has much, cried she,

to

no

ye

to say to me, and I will no longer refuse to hear her; she shall unbosom to me her gentle heart, for we have now nothing to fear from each other. She promises herself pleasure from the communication, and doubtless it must be some relief to her. Oh were there any friendly bosom, in which I might myself conside! — happier Henrietta! less fearful of thy pride, less tenacious of thy dignity! thy sorrows at least seek the consolation of sympathy,— mine, alas! fettered by prudence, must sly it!"

She was shewn into the parlour, which she had the pleasure to find empty; and, in an instant, the warm-hearted Henrietta was in her arms. "This is sweet of you indeed," cried she, "for I did not know how to ask it, though it rains so hard I could not have walked to you, and I don't know what I should have done, if you had gone away and

quite forgot me."

t

d

t

d

f

t

k

d

e

0

y

d

f

0

She then took her into the back parlour, which she said they had lately hired, and, as it was made but little use of, she had it al-

most entirely to herself.

There had passed a sad seene, she told her, at the meeting with her brother, though now they were a little more comfortable; yet, her mother, she was sure, would never be at rest till he got into some higher way of life; "And, indeed, I have some hopes,"

E 5

fhe.

she continued, "that we shall be able by and bye to do something better for him; for he has got one friend in the world, yet, thank God, and such a noble friend!—indeed I believe he can do whatever he pleases for him,—that is I mean I believe if he was to ask any thing for him, there's nobody would deny him. And this is what I wanted to talk to you about."—

Cecilia, who doubted not but she meant Delvile, scarce knew how to press the subject, though she came with no other view: Henrietta, however, too eager to want soli-

10

W

ar

he

ım

citation, went on.

" But the question is whether we shall be able to prevail upon my brother to accept any thing, for he grows more and more unwilling to be obliged, and the reason is, that being poor, he is afraid, I believe, people should think he wants to beg of them: though if they knew him as well as I do, they would not long think that, for I am fure he would a great deal rather be starved to death. But indeed, to fay the truth, I am afraid he has been fadly to blame in this affair, and quarrelled when there was no need to be affronted; for I have feen a gentleman who knows a great deal better than my brother what people should do, and he says he took every thing wrong

wrong that was done, all the time he was at Lord Vannelt's."

" And how does this gentleman know

it ?"

" O because he went himself to enquire about it; for he knows Lord Vannelt very well, and it was by his means my brother came acquainted with him. And this gentleman would not have wished my brother to be used ill any more than I should myfelf, so I am fure I may believe what he fays. But my poor brother, not being a lord himself, thought every body meant to be rude to him, and because he knew he was poor, he suspected they all behaved difrespectfully to him. But this gentleman gave me his word that every body liked him and esteemed him, and if he would not have been fo suspicious, they would all have done any thing for him in the world."

"You know this gentleman very well,

then ?"

f

I

e

C

0

n

I

at

le

g

19

O no, madam! "fhe answered hastily," I don't know him at all! he only comes here to see my brother; it would be very impertinent for me to call him an acquaintance of mine."

"Was it before your brother, then, he

held this conversation with you?"

"O no, my brother would have been E6 affronted

affronted with him, too, if he had! but he called here to enquire for him at the time when he was loft to us, and my mother quite went down upon her knees to him to beg him to go to Lord Vannelt's, and make excuses for him, if he had not behaved properly: but if my brother was to know this, he would hardly speak to her again! fo when this gentleman came next, I begged him not to mention it, for my mother happened to be out, and fo I faw him alone."

" And did he stay with you long?"

No, ma'am, a very short time indeed; but I asked him questions all the while, and kept him as long as I could, that I might hear all he had to fay about my brother."

" Have you never feen him fince?"

" No, ma'am, not once! I suppose he does not know my brother is come back to Perhaps when he does, he will call."

" Do you wish him to call?"

" Me?" cried she, blushing, " a little; -fometimes I do ;-for my brother's fake."

" For your brother's fake! Ah my dear Henrietta!---but tell me, - or don't tell me if you had rather not,—did I not once fee you kiffing a letter? perhaps it was from this same noble friend?"

" It was not a letter, madam," faid she, looking looking down, "it was only the cover of one to my brother."

"The cover of a letter only!—and that to your brother!—is it possible you could

13

0

d

1-

ne

d,

ut

he

to

e;

ear

ell

ice

vas

he,

"Ah madam! You, who are always used to the good and the wise, who see no other sort of people but those in high life, you can have no notion how they strike those that they are new to!—but I who see them seldom, and who live with people so very unlike them — Oh you cannot guess how sweet to me is every thing that belongs to them! whatever has but once been touched by their hands, I should like to lock up, and keep for ever! though if I was used to them, as you are, perhaps I might think less of them."

Alas! thought Cecilia, who by them knew she only meant him, little indeed would further intimacy protect you!

"We are all over-ready," continued Henrietta, "to blame others, and that is the way I have been doing all this time myfelf; but I don't blame my poor brother now for living so with the great as I used to do, for now I have seen a little more of the world, I don't wonder any longer at his behaviour: for I know how it is, and I see that those who have had good educations,

and kept great company, and mixed with the world,—O it is another thing!—they feem quite a different species!—they are so gentle, so soft-mannered! nothing comes from them but what is meant to oblige! they seem as if they only lived to give pleasure to other people, and as if they never thought at all of themselves!"

"Ah Henrietta!" said Cecilia, shaking her head, "you have caught the enthusiasm of your brother, though you so long condemned it! Oh have a care lest, like him also, you find it as pernicious as it is

alluring !"

"There is no danger for me, madam," answered she, "for the people I so much admire are quite out of my reach. I hardly ever even see them; and perhaps it may so happen I may see them no more!"

"The people?" faid Cecilia, smiling, are there, then, many you so much dis-

tinguish ?"

"Oh no indeed!" cried she, eagerly, "there is only one! there can be— I mean there are only a few—" she checked herself,

and stopt.

"Whoever you admire," cried Cecilia, 
your admiration cannot but honour: yet indulge it not too far, lest it should wander from your heart to your peace, and make you wretched for life."

« Ah

"Ah madam!—I see you know who is the particular person I was thinking of! but indeed you are quite mistaken if you suppose any thing bad of me!"

Bad of you!" cried Cecilia, embracing her, "I scarce think so well of any one!"

"But I mean, madam, if you think I forget he is so much above me. But indeed I never do; for I only admire him for his goodness to my brother, and never think of him at all, but just by way of comparing him, sometimes, to the other people that I see, because he makes me hate them so, that I wish I was never to see them again."

"His acquaintance, then," faid Cecilia, has done you but an ill office, and happy it would be for you could you forget you had

ever made it."

"O, I shall never do that! for the more I think of him, the more I am out of humour with every body else! O Miss Beverley! we have a sad acquaintance indeed! I'm sure I don't wonder my brother was so ashamed of them. They are all so rude, and so free, and put one so out of countenance,—O how different is this person you are thinking of! he would not distress any body, or make one ashamed for all the world! You only are like him! always gentle, always obliging!—— sometimes I think you must be his sister—once, too, I heard—but that was contradicted."

A deep

A deep figh escaped Cecilia at this speech; she guessed too well what she might have heard, and she knew too well how it might be contradicted.

"Surely, you cannot be unhappy, Miss Beverley!" said Henrietta, with a look of

mingled furprise and concern.

"I have much, I own," cried Cecilia, assuming more chearfulness, " to be thankful for, and I endeavour not to forget it."

"O how often do I think," cried Henrietta, "that you, madam, are the happiest person in the world! with every thing at your own disposal,—with every body in love with you, with all the money that you can wish for, and so much sweetness that nobody can envy you it! with power to keep just what company you please, and every body proud to be one of the number!—Oh if I could chuse who I would be, I should sooner say Miss Beverley than any princess in the world!"

Ah, thought Cecilia, if such is my situation,—how cruel that by one dreadful blow all its happiness should be thrown away!

"Were I a rich lady, like you," continued Henrietta, "and quite in my own power, then, indeed, I might soon think of nothing but those people that I admire! and that makes me often wonder that you, madam, who are just such another as him-

felf

13

ht

it

ſs

of

a,

-2

1-

ft.

at

10

n

)-

P

Y

h

d

s

r

1-

n

4,

ones

felf—but then, indeed, you may see so many of the same sort, that just this one may not so much strike you: and for that reason I hope with all my heart that he will never be married as long as he lives, for as he must take some lady in just such high life as his own, I should always be afraid that she would never love him as she ought to do!"

He need not now be fingle, thought Cecilia, were that all he had cause to apprehend!

"I often think," added Henrietta, "that the rich would be as much happier for marrying the poor, as the poor for marrying the rich, for then they would take somebody that would try to deserve their kindness, and now they only take those that know they have a right to it. Often and often have I thought so about this very gentleman! and sometimes when I have been in his company, and seen his civility and his sweetness, I have fancied I was rich and grand myself, and it has quite gone out of my head that I was nothing but poor Henrietta Belsield!"

"Did he, then," cried Cecilia a little alarmed, " ever seek to ingratiate himself into your favour?"

"No, never! but when treated with fo much foftness, 'tis hard always to remember ones meanness! You, madam, have no notion of that task: no more had I myself till lately, for I cared not who was high, nor who was low: but now, indeed, I must own I have sometimes wished myself richer! yet he assumes so little, that at other times, I have almost forgot all distance between us, and even thought.— Oh foolish thought!——"

"Tell it, sweet Henrietta, however!"

"I will tell you, madam, every thing! for my heart has been bursting to open it-felf, and nobody have I dared trust. I have thought, then, I have sometimes thought, my true affection, my faithful fondness, my glad obedience, might make him, if he did but know them, happier in me than in a greater lady!"

"Indeed," oried Cecilia, extremely affected by this plaintive tenderness, "I believe it!—and were I him, I could not, I think, hesitate a moment in my choice!"

Henrietta now, hearing her mother coming in, made a fign to her to be filent; but Mrs. Belfield had not been an inftant in the passage, before a thundering knocking at the street-door occasioned it to be instantly re-opened. A servant then enquired if Mrs. Belfield was at home, and being answered by herself in the affirmative, a chair was brought into the house.

But

fer M

m

he

w

fo

ru

D

to

fe

fe

117

But what was the astonishment of Cecilia, when, in another moment, she heard from the next parlour the voice of Mr. Delvile senior, saying, "Your servant, ma'am; Mrs. Belsield, I presume?"

There was no occasion, now, to make a sign to her of silence, for her own amazement was sufficient to deprive her of speech.

"Yes, Sir," answered Mrs. Belfield; but I suppose, Sir, you are some gentleman to my son."

" No, madam," he returned, "my busi-

ness is with yourself."

10-

till

or

r!

en

sh

133

2)!

t-

ve

S,

if

in

F-

3-

-

t

e

t

t

Cecilia now recovering from her surprise, determined to hasten unnoticed out of the house, well knowing that to be seen in it would be regarded as a confirmation of all that he had afferted. She whispered, therefore, to Henrietta, that she must instantly run away, but, upon softly opening the door leading to the passage, she found Mr. Delvile's chairmen, and a footman there in waiting.

She closed it again, irresolute what to do: but after a little deliberation, she concluded to out-stay him, as she was known to all his servants, who would not fail to mention seeing her; and a retreat so private was worse than any other risk. A chair was also in waiting for herself, but it was a hackney one, and she could not be known by it; and her sootman

footman she had fortunately dismissed, as he had business to transact for her journey next day.

Mean-while the thinness of the partition between the two parlours made her hearing every word that was said unavoidable.

is

to

W

W

10

q

m

m

th

pi

m

in

to

in

to

"I am sure, Sir, I shall be very willing to oblige you," Mrs. Belfield answered;

"but pray, Sir, what's your name?"

"My name, ma'am," he replied, in a rather elevated voice, "I am feldom obliged to announce myself; nor is there any present necessity I should make it known. It is sufficient I assure you, you are speaking to no very common person, and probably to one you will have little chance to meet with again."

"But how can I tell your business, Sir, if I don't so much as know your name?"

"My business, madam, I mean to tell myself; your affair is only to hear it. I have some questions, indeed, to ask, which I must trouble you to answer, but they will sufficiently explain themselves to prevent any difficulty upon your part. There is no need, therefore, of any introductory ceremonial."

"Well, Sir," said Mrs. Belsield, wholly insensible of this ambiguous greatness, "if you mean to make your name a secret."

"Few names, I believe, ma'am," cri-

ed he, haughtily, "have less the advantage of secrecy than mine! on the contrary, this is but one among a very sew houses in this town to which my person would not immediately announce it. That, however, is immaterial; and you will be so good as to rest satisfied with my assurances, that the person with whom you are now conversing, will prove no disgrace to your character."

Mrs. Belfield, overpowered, though hardly knowing with what, only faid be was very

welcome, and begged him to fit down.

"Excuse me, ma'am," he answered, "My business is but of a moment, and my avocations are too many to suffer my infringing that time. You say you have a son; I have heard of him, also, somewhere before; pray will you give me leave to enquire—I don't mean to go deep into the matter,—but particular family occurrences make it essential for me to know,—whether there is not a young person of rather a capital fortune, to whom he is supposed to make proposals?"

"Lack-a-day, no, Sir!" answered Mrs. Belsield, to the infinite relief of Cecilia, who instantly concluded this question referred

to herself.

as

ey

n

g

g

I

"I beg your pardon, then; good morning to you, ma'am," faid Mr. Delvile, in a tone that spoke his disappointment; but added

added "And there is no fuch young perfon, you fay, who favours his pretentions?"

"Dear Sir," cried she, "why there's nobody he'll so much as put the question to! there's a young lady at this very time, a great fortune, that has as much a mind to him, I tell him, as any man need desire to see; but there's no making him think it! though he has been brought up at the university, and knows more about all the things, or as much, as any body in the king's dominions."

"O, then," cried Mr. Delvile, in a voice of far more complacency, "it is not on the fide of the young woman that the difficulty

seems to rest?"

"Lord, no, Sir! he might have had her again and again only for asking! She came after him ever so often; but being brought up, as I said, at the university, he thought he knew better than me, and so my preaching was all as good as lost upon him."

The consternation of Cecilia at these speeches could by nothing be equalled but the shame of Henrietta, who, though she knew not to whom her mother made them, felt all the disgrace and the shock of them

herself.

" I suppose, Sir," continued Mrs. Bel-

field, "you know my fon?"

"No, ma'am; my acquaintance is—not very universal."

" Then,

W

n

h

b

r

n

ti

he might make his own terms. And as to this young lady, the found him out, Sir, when not one of his own natural friends could tell where in the world he was gone! She was the first, Sir, to come and tell me news of him, though I was his own mother! Love, Sir, is prodigious for quickness! it can see, I sometimes think, through bricks and mortar. Yet all this would not do, he was so obstinate not to take the hint!"

Cecilia now felt so extremely provoked, she was upon the point of bursting in upon them to make her own vindication; but as her passions, though they tried her reason never conquered it, she restrained herself by considering that to issue forth from a room in that house, would do more towards strengthening what was thus boldly afferted, than all her protestations could have shapes to destroy

chance to destroy.

er-

3 333

re's

ion

me,

to

to

it!

ni-

the

the

ice

the

lty

ner

me

ght

ght

ch-

efe

ut

he

m,

em

el-

en.

"And as to young ladies themselves," continued Mrs. Belsield, "they know no more how to make their minds known than a baby does: so I suppose he'll shilly shally till somebody else will cry snap, and take her. It is but a little while ago that it was all the report she was to have young Mr. Delvile, one of her guardians sons."

"I am forry report was so imperfinent," cried Mr. Delvile, with much displeasure;

' young

"young Mr. Delvile is not to be disposed of with so little ceremony; he knows better what is due to his family."

Cecilia here blushed from indignation, and Henrietta sighed from despondency.

"Lord, Sir," answered Mrs. Belsield, "what should his family do better? I never heard they were any so rich, and I dare say the old gentleman, being her guardian, took care to put his son enough in her way, however it came about that they did not make a match of it: for as to old Mr. Delvile, all the world says—"

"All the world takes a very great liberty," angrily interrupted Mr. Delvile, "in faying any thing about him: and you will excuse my informing you that a person of his rank and consideration, is not lightly to be mentioned upon every little occasion

that occurs."

"Lord, Sir," cried Mrs. Belfield, somewhat surprised at this unexpected prohibition, "I don't care for my part if I never mention the old gentleman's name again! I never heard any good of him in my life, for they say he's as proud as Lucifer, and nobody knows what it's of, for they say—"

"They say?" cried he, firing with rage, and who are they? be so good as inform

me that ?"

"Lord, every body, Sir! it's his common character."

" Then

En by the in t kno Ceo it's

hav

cer

mo

whi doo med ing the had

thou beg leaft B

men felf hear with knew

mean V "Then every body is extremely indecent," speaking very loud, "to pay no more respect to one of the first families in England. It is a licentiousness that ought by no means to be suffered with impunity."

Here, the street-door being kept open by the servants in waiting, a new step was heard in the passage, which Henrietta immediately knowing, turned, with uplifted hands to Cecilia, and whispered, "How unlucky! it's my brother! I though the would not have returned till night!"

" Surely he will not come in here?" re-

whilpered Cecilia.

But, at the same moment, he opened the door, and entered the room. He was immediately beginning an apology, and starting back, but Henrietta catching him by the arm, told him in a low voice, that she had made use of his room because she had thought him engaged for the day, but begged him to keep still and quiet, as the least noise would discover them.

Belfield then stopt; but the embarrassment of Cecilia was extreme; to find herfelf in his room after the speeches she had heard from his mother, and to continue with him in it by connivance, when she knew she had been represented as quite at his service, distressed and provoked her immeasurably; and she felt very angry with Vol. V. F Henrietta Henrietta for not sooner informing her whose apartment she had borrowed. Yet now to remove, and to be seen, was not to be thought of; she kept, therefore, fixed to her seat, though changing colour every moment from the variety of her emotions.

During this painful interruption she lost Mrs. Belfield's next answer, and another speech or two from Mr. Delvile, to whose own passion and loudness was owing Belfield's entering his room unheard: but the next voice that called their attention was that of Mr. Hobson, who just then walked

into the parlour.

"Why what's to do here?" cried he, facetiously, "nothing but chairs and livery servants! Why ma'am, what is this your rout day? Sir your most humble servant. I ask pardon, but I did not know you at first. But come, suppose we were all to sit down? Sitting's as cheap as standing, and what I say is this; when a man's tired, it's more agreeable."

"Have you any thing further, ma'am," faid Mr. Delvile, with great solemnity, "to

communicate to me?"

"No, Sir," faid Mrs. Belfield, rather angrily," it's no business of mine to be communicating myself to a gentleman that I don't know the name of. Why, Mr. Hobson, how come you to know the gentleman?"

" To

\*

fco

fwe

con

kno

my

gai

mo

ma

wh

tlei

wa

25 1

rig

tur

wh

Ia

abo

him

tall

not

mo

as 1

An

ap

gan

" To know me!" repeated Mr. Delvile,

fcornfully.

"Why I can't fay much, ma'am," anfwered Mr. Hobson, "as to my knowing
the gentleman, being I have been in his
company but once; and what I say is, to
know a person if one leaves but a quart in
a hogshead, it's two pints too much. That's
my notion. But, Sir, that was but an ungain business at 'Squire Monckton's t'other
morning. Every body was no-how, as one
may say. But, Sir, if I may be so free, pray
what is your private opinion of that old gentleman that talked so much out of the
way?"

" My private opinion, Sir?"

"Yes, Sir; I mean if its no fecret, for as to a fecret, I hold it's what no man has a right to enquire into, being of its own nature it's a thing not to be told. Now as to what I think myself, my doctrine is this; I am quite of the old gentleman's mind about some things, and about others I hold him to be quite wide of the mark. But as to talking in fuch a whisky frisky manner that nobody can understand him, why it's tantamount to not talking at all, being he might as well hold his tongue. That's what I say. And then as to that other article, of abusing a person for not giving away all his lawful gains to every cripple in the Areets, just F 2 because

because he happens to have but one leg, or one eye, or some such matter, why it's knowing nothing of business! it's what I call talking at random."

"When you have finished, Sir," said Mr. Delvile, "you will be so good to let

me know."

"I don't mean to intrude, Sir; that's not my way, fo if you are upon business."

What else, Sir, could you suppose brought me hither? However, I by no means purpose any discussion. I have only a few words more to say to this gentlewoman, and as my time is not wholly inconsequential, I should not be forry to have an

early opportunity of being heard."

"I shall leave you with the lady directly, Sir; for I know business better than to interrupt it: but seeing chairs in the entry, my notion was I should see ladies in the parlour, not much thinking of gentlemen's going about in that manner, being I never did it myself. But I have nothing to offer against that; let every man have his own way; that's what I say. Only just let me ask the lady before I go, what's the meaning of my seeing two chairs in the entry, and only a person for one in the parlour? The gentleman, I suppose, did not come in both; ha! ha! ha!"

" Why

C

fi

th

ta

fù

av

efc

alc

"Why now you put me in mind," faid Mrs. Belfield, "I faw a chair as foon as I come in; and I was just going to fay who's here, when this gentleman's coming put it out of my head."

"Why this is what I call Hocus Pocus work!" faid Mr. Hobson; "but I shall make free to ask the chairman who they

are waiting for."

Mrs. Belfield, however, anticipated him; for running into the passage, she angrily called out, "What do you do here, Misters? do you only come to be out of the rain? I'll have no stand made of my entry, I can tell you!"

"Why we are waiting for the lady,"

cried one of them.

"Waiting for a fiddlestick!" said Mrs. Belfield; "here's no lady here, nor no company; so if you think I'll have my entry filled up by two hulking fellows for nothing, I shall shew you the difference. One's dirt enough of one's own, without taking people out of the streets to help one. Who do you think's to clean after you?"

"That's no business of ours; the lady

bid us wait," answered the man.

Cecilia at this dispute could with pleafure have cast herself out of the window to avoid being discovered; but all plan of escape was too late; Mrs. Belsield called aloud for her daughter, and then, returning F 2 to to the front parlour, said, "I'll soon know if there's company come to my house without my knowing it!" and opened a door

leading to the next room!

Cecilia, who had hitherto fat fixed to her chair, now hastily arose, but in a consussion too cruel for speech: Belsield, wondering even at his own situation, and equally concerned and surprised at her evident distress, had himself the feeling of a culprit, though without the least knowledge of any cause: and Henrietta, terrified at the prospect of her mother's anger, retreated as much as possible out of sight.

Such was the fituation of the discovered, abashed, perplexed, and embarrassed! while that of the discoverers, far different, was

bold, delighted, and triumphant!

"So!" cried Mrs. Belfield, "why here's Miss Beverley!—in my fon's back room!"

winking at Mr. Delvile.

"Why here's a lady, fure enough!" faid Ma. Hobson, "and just where she should be, and that is with a gentleman. Ha! ha! that's the right way, according to my notion! that's the true maxim for living agreeable."

"I came to see Miss Belsield," cried Cecilia, endeavouring, but vainly, to speak with composure, "and she brought me in-

to this room."

" I am

for ign ley

ma chi him wit

Mr for this

van pre: ver:

unn with dans from agai

to h

"I am but this moment," cried Belfield, with eagerness, "returned home; and unfortunately broke into the room, from total ignorance of the honour which Miss Bever-

ley did my fifter."

These speeches, though both literally true, sounded, in the circumstances which brought them out, so much as mere excuses, that while Mr. Delvile haughtily marked his incredulity by a motion of his chin, Mrs. Belsield continued winking at him most significantly, and Mr. Hobson, with still less ceremony, laughed aloud.

"I have nothing more, ma'am," faid Mr. Delvile to Mrs. Belfield, "to enquire, for the few doubts with which I came to this house are now entirely satisfied. Good

morning to you, ma'am."

"Give me leave, Sir," faid Cecilia, advancing with more spirit, "to explain, in presence of those who can best testify my

veracity, the real circumstances-"

"I would by no means occasion you such unnecessary trouble, ma'am," answered he, with an air at once exulting and pompous, "the situation in which I see you abundantly satisfies my curiosity, and saves me from the apprehension I was under of being again convicted of a mistake!"

He then made her a stiff bow, and went

to his chair.

Cecilia, colouring deeply at this contemptuous treatment, coldly took leave of Henrietta, and courtfying to Mrs. Belfield, hastened into the passage, to get into her own.

Henrietta was too much intimidated to fpeak, and Belfield was too delicate to follow her; Mr. Hobson only said "The young lady seems quite dashed;" but Mrs. Belfield pursued her with entreaties she would stay.

She was too angry, however, to make any answer but by a distant bow of the head, and left the house with a resolution little short of a vow never again to enter it.

Her reflections upon this unfortunate visit were bitter beyond measure; the situation in which she had been surprised,—clandestinely concealed with only Belsield and his sister,—joined to the positive affertions of her partiality for him made by his mother, could not, to Mr. Delvile, but appear marks irrefragable that his charge in his former conversation was rather mild than overstrained, and that the connection he had mentioned, for whatever motives denied, was incontestably formed.

The apparent conviction of this part of the acculation, might also authorise, to one but too happy in believing ill of her, an implicit faith in that which regarded her hav-

ing

in

tic

of

W

W

W

CO

m

m

de

ma

op

aff

pr

wa

he

fol

dif

ha

fio

op

pra

me

De

her

ly

hei

ing run out her fortune. His determination not to hear her shewed the inslexibility of his character; and it was evident, notwithstanding his parading pretensions of wishing her welfare, that his inordinate pride was inslamed, at the very supposition he could be mistaken or deceived for a moment.

Even Delvile himself, if gone abroad, might now hear this account with exaggerations that would baffle all his confidence: his mother, too, greatly as she esteemed and loved her, might have the matter so represented as to stagger her good opinion;—these were thoughts the most afflicting she could harbour, though their probability was such that to banish them was impossible.

To apply again to Mr. Delvile to hear her vindication, was to subject herself to infolence, and almost to court indignity. She disdained even to write to him, since his behaviour called for resentment, not concession; and such an eagerness to be heard, in opposition to all discouragement, would be practising a meanness that would almost

merit repulsion.

Her first inclination was to write to Mrs. Delvile, but what now, to her, was either her defence or accusation? She had solemnly renounced all further intercourse with her, she had declared against writing again,

F 5 and

and prohibited her letters: and, therefore, after much fluctuation of opinion, her delicacy concurred with her judgment, to conclude it would be most proper, in a situation so intricate, to leave the matter to chance, and commit her character to time.

In the evening, while she was at tea with Lady Margaret and Miss Bennet, she was suddenly called out to speak to a young woman; and found, to her great surprise,

fhe was no other than Henrietta.

"Ah madam!" she cried, "how angrily did you go away this morning! it has made me miserable ever since, and if you go out of town without forgiving me, I shall fret myself quite ill! my mother is gone out to tea, and I have run here all alone, and in the dark, and in the wet, to beg and pray you will forgive me, for else I don't know what I shall do!"

"Sweet, gentle girl! cried Cecilia, affectionately embracing her, "if you had excited all the anger I am capable of feeling, fuch foftness as this would banish it, and make me love you more than

ever !"

Henrietta then said, in her excuse, that she had thought herself quite sure of her brother's absence, who almost always spent the whole day at the booksellers, as in writ-

ing

the obline the obline

for ne the wl he

fpe he lor ex he fer

re

dif

ing himself he perpetually wanted to consult other authors, and had very sew books at their lodgings: but she would not mention that the room was his, lest Cecilia should object to making use of it, and she knew she had no other chance of having the conversation with her she had so very long wished for. She then again begged her pardon, and hoped the behaviour of her mother would not induce her to give her up, as she was shocked at it beyond measure, and as her brother, she assured her, was as innocent of it as herself.

Cecilia heard her with pleasure, and felt for her an encreasing regard. The openness of her considence in the morning had merited all her affection, and she gave her the warmest protestations of a friendship which she was certain would be lasting as her life.

Henrietta then, with a countenance that spoke the lightness of her heart, hastily took her leave, saying she did not dare be out longer, lest her mother should discover her excursion. Cecilia insisted, however, upon her going in a chair, which she ordered her servant to attend, and take care himself to discharge.

This visit, joined to the tender and unreserved conversation of the morning, gave Cecilia the strongest desire to invite her to F 6 her house in the country; but the terror of Mrs. Belsield's infinuations, added to the cruel interpretations she had to expect from Mr. Delvile, forbid her indulging this wish, though it was the only one that just now she could form.

tion with her lan land to the tar

The Lagrange of the state of th

restant and the secretary of the medical sections of the second sections and the second secon

for her an endergaling replace.

net pupo y fili ve movie especialisti.

Control of the state of

for. Site then prais bout descripted and horself the color world in a selection of the color of the colors.

CHAP.

rif the go by

wi M m

> joi tic of bo

> > ma va bo

lit

m

## C H A P. VII.

Here Occilia continued a full month:

which time had no other employment

## A CALM.

CECILIA took leave over night of the family, as she would not stay their rising in the morning: Mr. Monckton, though certain not to sleep when she was going, forbearing to mark his solicitude by quitting his apartment at any unusual hour. Lady Margaret parted from her with her accustomed ungraciousness, and Miss Bennet, because in her presence, in a manner scarce less displeasing.

The next morning, with only her fervants, the moment it was light, she set out. Her journey was without incident or interruption, and she went immediately to the house of Mrs. Bayley, where she had settled to board till her own was finished.

Mrs. Bayley was a mere good fort of woman, who lived decently well with her fervants, and tolerably well with her neighbours, upon a small annuity, which made her easy and comfortable, though by no means superior to such an addition to her little income as an occasional boarder might produce.

Here

Here Cecilia continued a full month: which time had no other employment than what she voluntarily gave to herself by active deeds of benevolence.

At Christmas, to the no little joy of the neighbourhood, she took possession of her own house, which was situated about three

miles from Bury.

The better fort of people were happy to fee her thus settled amongst them, and the poorer, who by what they already had received, knew well what they still might expect, regarded the day in which she fixed herself in her mansion, as a day to them-

selves of prosperity and triumph.

As she was no longer, as hitherto, repairing to a temporary habitation, which at pleasure she might quit, and to which, at a certain period, she could have no possible claim, but to a house which was her own for ever, or, at least, could folely by her own choice be transferred, she determined, as much as was in her power, in quitting her desultory dwellings, to empty her mind of the transactions which had passed in them, and upon entering a house where she was permanently to reside, to make the expulsion of her past forrows, the basis upon which to establish her future serenity.

And this, though a work of pain and difficulty, was not impracticable; her fenfibi-

lity,

lity, indeed, was keen, and she had suffered from it the utmost torture; but her feelings were not more powerful than her understanding was strong, and her fortitude was equal to her trials. Her calamities had saddened, but not weakened her mind, and the words of Delvile in speaking of his mother occurred to her now with all the conviction of experience, that "evils inevitable are always best supported, because known to be past amendment, and felt to give defiance to struggling."

A plan by which so great a revolution was to be wrought in her mind, was not to be effected by any sudden effort of magnanimity, but by a regular and even tenour of courage mingled with prudence. Nothing, therefore, appeared to her so indispensable as constant employment, by which a variety of new images might force their way in her mind to supplant the old ones, and by which no time might be allowed for brooding over melancholy retrospections.

Her first effort, in this work of mental reformation, was to part with Fidel, whom hitherto she had almost involuntarily guarded, but whom she only could see to revive the most dangerous recollections. She sent him, therefore, to the castle, but without

any

any message; Mrs. Delvile, she was fure, would require none to make her rejoice in his restoration.

Her next step was writing to Albany, who had given her his direction, to acquaint him the was now ready to put in practice their long concerted scheme. Albany instantly hastened to her, and joyfully accepted the office of becoming at once her Almoner and her Monitor. He made it his business to seek objects of distress, and always but too certain to find them, of conducting her himself to their habitations, and then leaving to her own liberality the affiftance their feveral cases demanded: and, in the overflowing of his zeal upon these occasions, and the rapture of his heart in thus disposing, almost at his pleasure, of her noble fortune, he feemed, at times, to feel an extafy that, from its novelty and its excess, was almost too exquisite to be borne. He joined with the beggars in pouring bleffings upon her head, he prayed for her with the poor, and he thanked her with the fuccoured.

The pew-opener and her children failed not to keep their appointment, and Cecilia prefently contrived to fettle them in her neighbourhood: where the poor woman, as she recovered her strength, soon got a little work, and all deficiencies in her power of maintaining herfelf were supplied by her

generous

U bi m

er

no ch lit M an fre

re cil ho VI an

fw

re

ha do fin

no lor H the H

fro

generous patroness. The children, however, she ordered to be coarsely brought up, having no intention to provide for them but by helping them to common employments.

The promise, also, so long made to Mrs. Harrel of an apartment in her house, was now performed. That lady accepted it with the utmost alacrity, glad to make any change in her fituation, which constant folitude had rendered wholly insupportable. Mr. Arnott accompanied her to the house, and spent one day there; but receiving from Cecilia, though extremely civil and fweet to him, no hint of any invitation for repeating his visit, he left it in sadness, and returned to his own in deep dejection. Cecilia faw with concern how he nourished his hopeless passion, but knew that to suffer his visits would almost authorise his feeding it; and while she pitied unaffectedly the unhappiness she occasioned, she resolved to double her own efforts towards avoiding fimilar wretchedness.

This action, however, was a point of honour, not of friendship, the time being long since past that the society of Mrs. Harrel could afford her any pleasure; but the promises she had so often made to Mr. Harrel in his distresses, though extorted from her merely by the terrors of the mo-

ment,

ment, still were promises, and, therefore, she held herself bound to fulfil them.

Yet far from finding comfort in this addition to her family, Mrs. Harrel proved to her nothing more than a trouble and an incumbrance; with no inherent resources, she was continually in search of occasional supplies; she fatigued Cecilia with wonder at the privacy of her life, and tormented her with proposals of parties and entertainments. She was eternally in amazement that with powers so large, she had wishes so confined, and was evidently disappointed that upon coming to so ample an estate, she lived, with respect to herself and her family, with no more magnificence or shew than if Heiress to only 500 l. a year.

But Cecilia was determined to think and to live for herself, without regard to unmeaning wonder or selfish remonstrances; she had neither ambition for splendour, nor spirits for dissipation; the recent sorrow of her heart had deadened it for the present to all personal taste of happiness, and her only chance for regaining it, seemed through the medium of bestowing it upon others. She had seen, too, by Mr. Harrel, how wretchedly external brilliancy could cover inward woe, and she had learned at Delvile Castle to grow sick of parade and grandeur. Her equipage, therefore, was without glare,

though

to no ec ri

> fr ri fe V

> > fa an fr N

h d

16

for god c

hoa

though not without elegance, her table was plain, though hospitably plentiful, her servants were for use, though too numerous to be for labour. The system of her economy, like that of her liberality, was formed by rules of reason, and her own ideas of right, and not by compliance with example, nor by emulation with the gentry in her

neighbourhood.

But though thus deviating in her actions from the usual customs of the young and rich, she was peculiarly careful not to offend them by singularity of manners. When she mixed with them, she was easy, unaffected, and well bred, and though she saw them but seldom, her good humour and desire of obliging kept them always her friends. The plan she had early formed at Mrs. Harrel's she now studied daily to put in practice; but that part by which the use-less or frivolous were to be excluded her house, she found could only be supported by driving from her half her acquaintance.

Another part, also, of that project she found still less easy of adoption, which was solacing herself with the society of the wife, good, and intelligent. Few answered this description, and those sew were with difficulty attainable. Many might with joy have sought out her liberal dwelling, but no one had idly waited till the moment it was at her disposal. All who possessed at once

both

both talents and wealth, were so generally courted they were rarely to be procured; and all who to talents alone owed their confequence, demanded, if worth acquiring, time and delicacy to be obtained. Fortune she knew, however, was so often at war with Nature, that she doubted not shortly meeting those who would gladly avail them-

felves of her offered protection.

Yet, tired of the murmurs of Mrs. Harrel, she longed for some relief from her society, and her defire daily grew stronger to owe that relief to Henrietta Belfield. more she meditated upon this wish, the less unattainable it appeared to her, till by frequently combating its difficulties, she began to consider them imaginary: Mrs. Belfield, while her fon was actually with herself, might fee she took not Henrietta as his appendage; and Mr. Delvile, should he make further enquiries, might hear that her real connection was with the fifter, fince she received her in the country, where the brother made no pretence to follow her. She considered, too, how ill she should be rewarded in giving up Henrietta for Mr. Delvile, who was already determined to think ill of her, and whose prejudices no facrifice would remove.

Having hesitated, therefore, some time between the desire of present alleviation, and the the inefs quif wrote a let

rapt Belfi pend

T

trave dire

at th

at for half guild the foot in re-

Del

foler from nexi life wherf

which turb

the fear of future mischief, the consciousness of her own innocence at length vanquished all dread of unjust censure, and she wrote an invitation to Henrietta enclosed in a letter to her mother.

The answer of Henrietta expressed her rapture at the proposal; and that of Mrs. Belsield made no objection but to the expence.

Cecilia, therefore, fent her own maid to travel with her into Suffolk, with proper

directions to pay for the journey.

The gratitude of the delighted Henrietta at the meeting was boundless; and her joy at so unexpected a mark of favour made her half wild. Cecilia suffered it not to languish for want of kindness to support it; she took her to her bosom, became the soother of all her cares, and reposed in her, in return, every thought that led not to Delvile.

There, however, she was uniformly silent; solemnly and eternally parted from him, far from trusting the secret of her former connexion to Henrietta, the whole study of her life was to drive the remembrance of it from herself.

Henrietta now tasted a happiness to which as yet her whole life had been a stranger; she was suddenly removed from turbulent vulgarity to the enjoyment of calm

calm elegance; and the gentleness of her disposition, instead of being tyrannically imposed upon, not only made her loved with affection, but treated with the most scrupulous delicacy. Cecilia had her share in all the comfort the bestowed; she had now a friend to oblige, and a companion to converse with. She communicated to her all her schemes, and made her the partner of her benevolent excursions; she found her disposition as amiable upon trial, as her looks and her manners had been engaging at first fight; and her constant presence and constant sweetness, imperceptibly revived her spirits, and gave a new interest to her existence.

Meantime Mr. Monckton, who returned in about a fortnight to the Grove, observed the encreasing influence of Albany with the most ferious concern. The bounties of Cecilia, extensive, magnificent, unlimited, were the theme of every tongue, and though fometimes cenfured and fometimes admired, they were wondered at univerfally. He suffered her for a while to go on without remonstrance, hoping her enthusiasm would abate, as its novelty wore out: but finding that week following week was still distinguished by some fresh act of beneficence, he grew so alarmed and uneafy, he could reftrain himfelf no longer. He spoke to her with warmth, he reprefented

the fhe tio be it is exce

lei

its

im

do

ate

ce

CI

ev

en

eit

WI

for

en fri

zea

we

fro

fav

ave

fented her conduct as highly dangerous in its consequence; he said she would but court impostors from every corner of the kingdom, called Albany a lunatic, whom she should rather avoid than obey; and infinuated that if a report was spread of her proceedings, a charity so prodigal, would excite such alarm, that no man would think even her large and splendid fortune, would ensure him from ruin in seeking her alliance.

d

e

d

n

0

d

r

r

Cecilia heard this exhortation without either terror or impatience, and answered it with the utmost steadiness. His influence over her mind was no longer uncontrolled, for though her suspicions were not strengthened, they had never been removed, and friendship has no foe so dangerous as distrust! She thanked him, however, for his zeal, but affured him his apprehensions were groundless, since though she acted from inclination, she acted not without thought. Her income was very large, and the was wholly without family or connection; to spend it merely upon herself would be fomething still worse than extravagance, it must result from wilfulness the most inexcufable, as her disposition was naturally averse to luxury and expence. She might fave indeed, but for whom? not a creature had fuch a claim upon her; and with regard

to herself, she was so provided for it would be unnecessary. She would never, she declared, run in debt even for a week, but while her estate was wholly clear, she would

fpend it without restriction.

To his hint of any future alliance, she only said that those who disapproved her conduct, would probably be those she should disapprove in her turn; should such an event however take place, the retrenching from that time all her present peculiar expences, would surely, in a clear 3000 l. a-year, leave her rich enough for any man, without making it incumbent upon her at present, to deny herself the only pleasure she could taste, in bestowing that money which to her was superfluous, upon those who received it as the prolongation of their existence.

A firmness so deliberate in a system he so much dreaded, greatly shocked Mr. Monckton, though it intimidated him from opposing it; he saw she was too earnest, and too well satisfied she was right, to venture giving her disgust by controverting her arguments: the conversation, therefore, ended with new discontent to himself, and with an impression upon the mind of Cecilia, that though he was zealous and friendly, he was somewhat too worldly and suspicious.

She went on, therefore, as before, distributing fp th wl en of fro nei fhe tric ly lefs her flat

bu

vile had it; fica ed ther who whi

first loui occu her

I

buting with a lavish hand all she could spare from her own houshold; careful of nothing but of guarding against imposition, which, though she sometimes unavoidably endured, her discernment, and the activity of her investigating diligence, saved her from suffering frequently. And the steadiness with which she repulsed those whom she detected in deceit, was a check upon tricks and fraud, though it could not wholly put a stop to them.

Money, to her, had long appeared worthless and valueless; it had failed to procure her the establishment for which she once stattered herself it seemed purposely designed; it had been disdained by the Delviles, for the sake of whose connection she had alone ever truly rejoiced in possessing it; and after such a conviction of its inessicacy to secure her happiness, she regarded it as of little importance to herself, and therefore thought it almost the due of those whose distresses gave it a consequence to which with her it was a stranger.

In this manner with Cecilia passed the first winter of her majority. She had sedulously filled it with occupations, and her occupations had proved fertile in keeping her mind from idleness, and in restoring it to chearfulness. Calls upon her attention

Vol. V. G fo

fo foothing, and avocations fo various for her time, had answered the great purpose for which originally she had planned them, in almost forcing from her thoughts those forrows which, if indulged, would have rested in them incessantly.

the depote of the deceme we'll

sen Ches it interest borns have list

Per la como de constitución de alsi

her the establishment were well as

famered lastell is ker er reg Hendarskinderes er bel

viles, for the last of which as in the last of the las

CHAP.

la

di

at

prohis at

wo wh who and Mr

with

emo Del chat spoke harry and per sabation

# C H A P. VIII.

#### AN ALARM.

THE spring was now advancing, and the weather was remarkably fine; when one morning, while Cecilia was walking with Mrs. Harrel and Henrietta on the lawn before her house, to which the last dinner bell was just summoning them, to return, Mrs. Harrel looked round and stopt at sight of a gentleman galloping towards them, who in less than a minute approached, and dismounting and leaving his horse to his servant, struck them all at the same instant to be no other than young Delvile!

A fight fo unexpected, fo unaccountable, fo wonderful, after an absence so long, and to which they were mutually bound, almost wholly over-powered Cecilia from surprise and a thousand other feelings, and she caught Mrs. Harrel by the arm, not knowing what she did, as if for succour; while Henrietta with scarce less, though much more glad emotion, suddenly exclaimed, "'tis Mr. Delvile!" and sprang forward to meet him.

G 2 He

He had reached them, and in a voice that spoke hurry and perturbation, respect-fully made his compliments to them all, before Cecilia recovered even the use of her feet: but no sooner were they restored to her, than she employed them with the quickest motion in her power, still leaning upon Mrs. Harrel, to hasten into the house. Her solemn promise to Mrs. Delvile became uppermost in her thoughts, and her surprise was soon succeeded by displeasure, that thus, without any preparation, he forced her to break it by an interview she had no means to prevent.

Just as they reached the entrance into the house, the Butler came to tell Cecilia that dinner was upon the table. Delvile then went up to her, and said, "May I wait upon you for one instant before—or after

ti

W

al

V

re

th

W

th

V7

ev

W

ha

fw

you dine?"

"I am engaged, Sir," answered she, though hardly able to speak, " for the

whole day."

"You will not, I hope, refuse to hear me," cried he, eagerly, "I cannot write what I have to say, —"

"There is no occasion that you should, Sir," interrupted she, "fince I should

fcarcely find time to read it."

She then courtfied, though without looking at him, and went into the house; Delvile vile remaining in utter difmay, not daring, however wishing, to follow her. But when Mrs. Harrel, much surprised at behaviour so unusual from Cecilia, approached him with some civil speeches, he started, and wishing her good day, bowed, and remounted his horse: pursued by the soft eyes of Henrietta till wholly out of sight.

They then both followed Cecilia to the

dining-parlour.

Had not Mrs. Harrel been of this small party, the dinner would have been served in vain; Cecilia, still trembling with emotion, bewildered with conjecture, angry with Delvile for thus surprising her, angry with herself for so severely receiving him, amazed what had tempted him to such a violation of their joint agreement, and irresolute as much what to wish as what to think, was little disposed for eating, and with difficulty compelled herself to do the honours of her table.

Henrietta, whom the fight of Delvile had at once delighted and disturbed, whom the behaviour of Cecilia had filled with wonder and consternation, and whom the evident inquietude and disappointment which that behaviour had given to Delvile, had struck with grief and terror, could not swallow even a morsel, but having cut her

G<sub>3</sub> meat

meat about her plate, gave it, untouched, to a fervant.

Mrs. Harrel, however, though she had had her share in the surprise, had wholly escaped all other emotion; and only concluded in her own mind, that Cecilia could sometimes be out of humout and ill bred, as well as the rest of the world.

While the defert was ferving, a note was brought to Henrietta, which a fervant was waiting in great haste to have answered.

Henrietta, stranger to all forms of politeness, though by nature soft, obliging and delicate, opened it immediately; she started as she cast her eye over it, but blushed, sparkled, and looked enchanted, and hastily rising, without even a thought of any apology, ran out of the room to answer it.

Cecilia, whose quick eye, by a glance unavoidable, had seen the hand of Delvile, was filled with new amazement at the sight. As soon as the servants were gone, she begged Mrs. Harrel to excuse her, and

W

ti

went to her own apartment.

Here, in a few minutes, she was followed by Henrietta, whose countenance beamed with pleasure, and whose voice spoke tumultuous delight. "My dear, dear Miss Beverley!" she cried, "I have such a thing to tell you!—you would never guess it,— I don't know how to believe it myself,—but Mr. Mr. Delvile has written to me!—he has indeed! that note was from him.—I have been locking it up, for fear of accidents, but I'll run and fetch it, that you may fee it yourself."

She then ran away; leaving Cecilia much perplexed, much uneasy for herself, and both grieved and alarmed for the too tender, too susceptible Henrietta, who was thus easily the sport of every airy and credulous

hope.

"If I did not shew it you," cried Henrietta, running back in a moment, "you would never think it possible, for it is to make such a request—that it has frightened me almost out of my wits!"

Cecilia then read the note.

## To Miss BELFIELD.

Mr. Delvile presents his compliments to Miss Belsield, and begs to be permitted to wait upon her for a few minutes, at any time in the afternoon she will be so good as to appoint.

"Only think," cried the rapturous Henrietta, "it was me, poor simple me, of all people, that he wanted so to speak with!

—I am sure I thought a different thought when he went away! but do, dearest Miss

G 4

Beverley,

Beverley, tell me this one thing, what do you think he can have to fay to me?"

"Indeed," replied Cecilia, extremely embarrassed, " it is impossible for me to

conjecture."

wonder I can't! and I have been thinking of a million of things in a minute. It can't be about any business, because I know nothing in the world of any business; and it can't be about my brother, because he would go to our house in town about him, and there he would see him himself; and it can't be about my dear Miss Beverley, because then he would have written the note to her: and it can't be about any body else, because I know nobody else of his acquaintance."

W

W

k

he

to

he

fh

ha

of

mi

ftr

fan

hop

pal

tere

fail

and

hide

Thus went on the fanguine Henrietta, fettling whom and what it could not be about, till she left but the one thing to which her wishes pointed that it could be about. Cecilia heard her with true compassion, certain that she was deceiving herfelf with imaginations the most pernicious; yet unable to know how to quell them, while in such doubt and darkness herself.

This conversation was soon interrupted, by a message that a gentleman in the parlour begged to speak with Miss Belsield.

"O dearest, dearest Miss Beverley!"

cried Henrietta, with encreasing agitation, "what in the world shall I say to him, advise me, pray advise me, for I can't think of a single word!"

" Impossible, my dear Henrietta, unless

I knew what he would fay to you!"

"O but I can guess, I can guess!" cried she, her cheeks glowing, while her whole frame shook, "and I sha'n't know what in the whole world to answer him! I know I shall behave like a fool,—I know I shall disgrace myself sadly!"

Cecilia, truly forry Delvile should see her in such emotion, endeavoured earnestly to compose her, though never less tranquil herself. But she could not succeed, and she went down stairs with expectations of happiness almost too potent for her reason.

Not such were those of Cecilia; a dread of some new conslict took possession of her mind, that mind so long tortured with struggles, so lately restored to serenity!

Henrietta soon returned, but not the same Henrietta she went;—the glow, the hope, the flutter were all over; she looked pale and wan, but attempting, as she entered the room, to call up a smile, she sailed, and burst into tears.

Cecilia threw her arms round her neck, and tried to confole her; but, happy to hide her face in her bosom, she only gave

G 5

the freer indulgence to her grief, and rather melted than comforted by her tenderness, sobbed aloud.

Cecilia too easily conjectured the disappointment she had met, to pain her by asking it; she forbore even to gratify her own curiosity by questions that could not but lead to her mortification, and suffering her therefore to take her own time for what she had to cummunicate, she hung over her in silence with the most patient pity.

d

n

W

h

as

be

D

W

fra

he

ne

aft

be

file fai

ref

up

mo

lat

pai

Henrietta was very sensible of this kindness, though she knew not half its merit: but it was a long time before she could articulate, for sobbing, that all Mr. Delvile wanted, at last, was only to beg she would acquaint Miss Beverley, that he had done himself the honour of waiting upon her

with a message from Mrs. Delvile.

"From Mrs. Delvile?" exclaimed Cecilia, all emotion in her turn, "good heaven! how much, then, have I been to blame? where is he now?—where can I fend to him?—tell me, my sweet Henrietta, this instant!"

Oh madam!" cried Henrietta, bursting into a fresh slood of tears, "how foolish have I been to open my silly heart to you!

—he is come to pay his addresses to you!

—I am sure he is!——"

" No, no, no!" cried Cecilia, " indeed he

he is not!—but I must, I ought to see him,
—where, my love, is he?"

" In the parlour,-waiting for an an-

fwer .- "

Cecilia, who at any other time would have been provoked at fuch a delay in the delivery of a message so important, selt now nothing but concern for Henrietta, whom she hastily kissed, but instantly, however, quitted, and hurried to Delvile, with expectations almost equally sanguine as those her poor friend but the moment before had crushed.

"Oh now, thought she, if at last Mrs. Delvile herself has relented, with what joy will I give up all reserve, all disguise, and frankly avow the faithful affection of my heart!"

Delvile received her not with the eagerness with which he had first addressed her; he looked extremely disturbed, and, even after her entrance, undetermined how to

begin.

She waited, however, his explanation in filence; and, after an irresolute pause, he said, with a gravity not wholly free from resentment, "I presumed, madam, to wait upon you from the permission of my mother; but I believe I have obtained it so late, that the influence I hoped from it is past!"

" I

"I had no means, Sir," answered she, chearfully, " to know that you came from her: I should else have received her com-

mands without any hesitation."

do her, were it less pointedly exclusive. I have, however, no right of reproach! yet suffer me to ask, could you, madam, after such a parting, after a renunciation so absolute of all future claim upon you, which though extorted from me by duty, I was bound, having promised, to sulfil by principle,—could you imagine me so unsteady, so dishonourable, as to obtrude myself into your presence while that promise was still in sorce?"

"I find, cried Cecilia, in whom a fecret hope every moment grew stronger, "I have been too hasty; I did indeed believe Mrs. Delvile would never authorise such a visit; but as you have so much surprised me, I have a right to your pardon for a

little doubt."

"There spoke Miss Beverley!" cried Delvile, re-animating at this little apology, "the same, the unaltered Miss Beverley I hoped to find!—yet is she unaltered? am I not too precipitate? and is the tale I have heard about Belsield a dream? an error? a salsehood?"

But that so quick a succession of quarrels," rels," faid Cecilia, half smiling, "would be endless perplexity, I, now, would be affronted that you can ask me such a

question."

"Had I, indeed, thought it a question," cried he, "I would not have asked it: but never for a moment did I credit it, till the rigour of your repulse alarmed me. You have condescended, now, to account for that, and I am therefore encouraged to make known to you the purpose of my venturing this visit. Yet not with considence shall I speak if, scarce even with hope!—it is a purpose that is the offspring of despair,—"

One thing, Sir," cried Cecilia, who now became frightened again, "let me fay before you proceed; if your purpose has not the fanction of Mrs. Delvile, as well as your visit, I would gladly be excused hearing it, since I shall most certainly refuse

it."

I would mention nothing," answered he, "without her concurrence; she has given it me: and my father himself has permitted my present application."

"Good Heaven!" cried Cecilia, " is it possible!" clasping her hands together in the eagerness of her surprise and delight.

" Is it possible!" repeated Delvile, with a look of rapture; "ah Miss Beverley!—

once my own Cecilia!-do you, can you

wish it possible?"

No, no!" cried she, while pleasure and expectation sparkled in her eyes, "I wish nothing about it.—Yet tell me how it has happened,—I am curious," added she, smil-

ing, "though not interested in it."

"What hope would this sweetness give me," cried he, "were my scheme almost any other than it is!—but you cannot,—no, it would be unreasonable,—it would be madness to expect your compliance!—it is next to madness even in me to wish it,—but how shall a man who is desperate be prudent and circumspect?"

"Spare, spare yourself," cried the ingenuous Cecilia, "this unnecessary pain!—you will find from me no unnecessary scru-

ples."

"You know not what you fay!—all noble as you are, the facrifice I have to

propose-"

"Speak it," cried she, "with considence! speak it even with certainty of success! I will be wholly undisguised, and openly, honestly own to you, that no proposal, no facrifice can be mentioned, to which I will not instantly agree, if first it has had the approbation of Mrs. Delvile."

Delvile's gratitude and thanks for a concession never before so voluntarily made

fe

fe

m

0

C

u

n

d

h

to him, interrupted for a while, even his power of explaining himself. And now, for the first time, Cecilia's sincerity was chearful, since now, for the first time, it seemed opposed by no duty.

When still, therefore, he hesitated, she herself held out her hand to him, saying, "what must I do more? must I offer this pledge

to you?"

"For my life would I not refign it!" cried he, delightedly receiving it; "but oh, how foon will you withdraw it, when the only terms upon which I can hold it, are those of making it fign from itself its natural right and inheritance?"

Cecilia, not comprehending him, only

looked amazed, and he proceeded.

"Can you, for my sake, make such a sacrifice as this? can you for a man who for yours is not permitted to give up his name, give up yourself the fortune of your late uncle? consent to such settlements as I can make upon you from my own? part with so splendid an income wholly and for-ever? and with only your paternal 10,000l. condescend to become mine, as if your uncle had never existed, and you had been Heiress to no other wealth?"

This, indeed, was a stroke to Cecilia unequalled by any she had met, and more cruel than any she could have in reserve. At the proposal of parting with her uncle's fortune, which, desirable as it was, had as yet been only productive to her of misery, her heart, disinterested, and wholly careless of money, was prompt to accede to the condition; but at the mention of her paternal fortune, that fortune, of which, now, not the smallest vestige remained, horror seized all her faculties! she turned pale, she trembled, she involuntarily drew back her hand, and betrayed, by speechless agitation, the sudden agonies of her foul!

Delvile, struck by this evident dismay, instantly concluded his plan had disgusted her. He waited some minutes in anxious expectation of an answer, but finding her filence continue while her emotion encreafed, the deepest crimson dyed his face, and unable to check his chagrin, though not daring to confess his disappointment, he fuddenly quitted her, and walked, in much disorder, about the room. But soon recovering some composure, from the assistance of pride, " Pardon, madam," he faid, " a trial fuch as no man can be vindicated in making. I have indulged a romantic whim, which your better judgment disapproves, and I receive but the mortification my prefumption deserved."

"You know not then," faid Cecilia,

in

In

u

re

h

it

In a faint voice, " my inability to com-

"Your ability, or inability, I presume

are elective?" or a meb

"Oh no!—my power is lost!—my fortune itself is gone!"

" Impossible! utterly impossible!" cried

he with vehemence.

"Oh that it were!—your father knows it but too well."

" My father !"

" Did he, then, never hint it to you?"

"Oh distraction!" cried Delvile, "what horrible confirmation is coming!" and again he walked away, as if wanting courage to hear her.

Cecilia was too much shocked to force upon him her explanation; but presently returning to her, he said "you, only, could

have made this credible!"

"Had you, then, actually heard it?"

"Oh I had heard it as the most infamous of falshoods! my heart swelled with indignation at so villainous a calumny, and had it not come from my father, my resentment at it had been inveterate!"

"Alas!" cried Cecilia, "the fact is undeniable! yet the circumstances you may have heard with it, are I doubt not exag-

gerated."

"Exaggerated indeed!" he answered;

ed with Belfield in a back room, I was told that your parental fortune was totally exhausted, and that during your minority you had been a dealer with Jews! I was told all this by my father;—you may believe I had else not easily been made hear it!"

"Yet thus far," said she, "he told you

but what is true; though-"

"True!" interrupted Delvile, with a ftart almost frantic. "Oh never, then, was truth so scandalously wronged!—I denied the whole charge!—I disbelieved every syllable!—I pledged my own honour to prove every affertion false!"

Generous Delvile!" cried Cecilia, melting into tears, "this is what I expected from you! and, believe me, in your inte-

grity my reliance had been fimilar!"

"Why does Miss Beverley weep?" cried he, softened, and approaching her, "and why has she given me this alarm? these things must at least have been misrepresented, deign, then, to clear up a mystery in which suspense is torture!"

Cecilia, then, with what precision and clearness her agitation allowed her, related the whole history of her taking up the money of the Jew for Mr. Harrel, and told, without reserve, the reason of her trying to abscond from his father at Mrs. Belsield's.

Delvile

cor var ing cov

De

an

acc and tur ces

zhi

abrithed dor less not evi his we

the hin wo

tha

of

me

Delvile listened to her account with almost an agony of attention, now admiring her conduct; now resenting her ill usage; now compassionating her losses; but though variously moved by different parts, receiving from the whole the delight he most coveted in the establishment of her innocence.

Thanks and applause the warmest, both accompanied and followed her narration; and then, at her request, he related in return the several incidents and circumstances to which he had owed the permission of this visit.

He had meant immediately to have gone abroad; but the indisposition of his mother made him unwilling to leave the kingdom till her health seemed in a situation less precarious. That time, however, came not; the Winter advanced, and she grew evidently worse. He gave over, therefore, his design till the next Spring, when, if she were able, it was her desire to try the South of France for her recovery, whither he meant to conduct her.

But, during his attendance upon her, the plan he had just mentioned occurred to him, and he considered how much greater would be his chance of happiness in marrying Cecilia with scarce any fortune at all, than in marrying another with the largest.

He was convinced she was far other than expensive, or a lover of shew, and soon flattered himself she might be prevailed upon to concur with him, that in living together, though comparatively upon little, they should mutually be happier than in

living afunder upon much.

When he started this scheme to his mother, she heard it with mingled admiration of his difinterestedness, and regret at its occasion: yet the loftiness of her own mind, her high personal value for Cecilia, her anxiety to fee her fon finally fettled while she lived, lest his disappointment should keep him single from a lasting disgust, joined to a dejection of spirits from an apprehension that her interference had been cruel, all favoured his scheme, and forbid her resistance. She had often protested, in their former conflicts, that had Cecilia been portionless, her objections had been less than to an estate so conditioned; and that to give to her fon a woman fo exalted in herfelf, she would have conquered the mere oppofition of interest, though that of family honour she held invincible. Delvile now called upon her to remember those words, and ever strict in fidelity, she still promised to abide by them.

Ah! thought Cecilia, is virtue, then, as inconsistent as vice? and can the same cha-

racter

is ref

rae

ter

ly sci thire fel

que tion the garage

fc d

re

as

CO

racter be thus high-souled, thus nobly disinterested with regard to riches, whose pride is so narrow and so insurmountable, with

respect to family prejudice!

Yet such a sacrifice from Cecilia herself, whose income intitled her to settlements the most splendid, Mrs. Delvile thought scarcely to be solicited; but as her son was conscious he gave up in expectation no less than she would give up in possession, he resolved upon making the experiment, and felt an internal assurance of success.

This matter being finally settled with his mother, the harder task remained of van-quishing the father, by whom, and before whom the name of Cecilia was never mentioned, not even after his return from town, though loaded with imaginary charges against her. Mr. Delvile held it a diminution of his own in the honour of his son, to suppose he wanted still fresh motives for resigning her. He kept, therefore, to himself the ill opinion he brought down, as a resource in case of danger, but a resource he disdained to make use of, unless driven to it by absolute necessity.

But, at the new proposal of his son, the accusation held in reserve broke out; he called Cecilia a dabler with Jews, and said she had been so from the time of her uncle's death; he charged her with the grossest

general

general extravagance, to which he added a most insiduous attack upon her character, drawn from her visits at Belsield's of long standing, as well as the particular time when he had himself surprised her concealed with the young man in a back parlour: and he afferted, that most of the large sums she was continually taking up from her fortune, were lavished without scruple upon this dangerous and improper favourite.

Delvile had heard this accusation with a rage scarce restrained from violence; confident in her innocence, he boldly pronounced the whole a forgery, and demanded the author of such cruel defamation. Mr. Delvile, much offended, resused to name any authority, but consented, with an air of triumph, to abide by the effect of his own proposal, and gave him a supercilious promise no longer to oppose the marriage, if the terms he meant to offer to Miss Beverley, of renouncing her uncle's estate, and producing her father's fortune, were accepted.

"Oh little did I credit," said Delvile in conclusion, "that he knew indeed so well this last condition was impracticable! his affertions were without proof; I thought them prejudiced surmises; and I came in the full hope I should convict him of his error. My mother, too, who warmly and

even

I

a r yo ty. I

ev

tha be

and

me hu fec and fro My me

ron

pro

not tate

mai owi gag even angrily defended you, was as firmly satisfied as myself that the whole was
a mistake, and that enquiry would prove
your fortune as undiminished as your purity. How will she be shocked at the tale
I have now to unfold! how irritated at
your injuries from Harrel! how grieved
that your own too great benevolence should
be productive of such black aspersions upon
your character!"

"I have been," cried Cecilia, "too facile and too unguarded; yet always, at the moment, I feemed but guided by common humanity. I have ever thought myself secure of more wealth than I could require, and regarded the want of money as an evil from which I was unavoidably exempted. My own fortune, therefore, appeared to me of small consequence, while the revenue of my uncle ensured me perpetual prosperity.—Oh had I foreseen this moment!—"

"Would you, then, have listened to my

romantic propofal?"

0

n

e

0

S

,

e

1

S

t

n

"Would I have listened?—— do you not see too plainly I could not have hesitated!"

"Oh yet, then, most generous of human beings, yet then be mine! By our own œconomy we will pay off our mortgages; by living a while abroad, we will clear clear all our estates; I will still keep the name to which my family is bigotted, and my gratitude for your compliance shall make you forget what you lose by it!"

"Speak not to me such words!" cried Cecilia, hastily rising; "your friends will not listen to them, neither, therefore,

muft I. 201 Noven

"My friends," cried he with energy, " are henceforth out of the question: my father's concurrence with a proposal he knew you had not power to grant, was in fact a mere permission to insult you; for if, instead of dark charges, he had given any authority for your losses, I had myself spared you the shock you have so undefervedly received from hearing it. - But to consent to a plan which could not be accepted!- to make me a tool to offer indignity to Miss Beverley! --- He has released me from his power by fo erroneous an exertion of it, and my own honour has a claim to which his commands must give place. That honour binds me to Miss Beverley as forcibly as my admiration, and no voice but her own shall determine my future destiny."

"That voice, then," faid Cecilia, "again refers you to your mother. Mr. Delvile, indeed, has not treated me kindly; and this last mock concession was unneces-

fary

w ar

111

W

tell un ed ne exp

to De she

bu

you hav

ferv you of

ot T fary cruelty; but Mrs. Delvile merits my utmost respect, and I will listen to nothing which has not her previous fanction."

"But will her fanction be sufficient? and may I hope, in obtaining it, the secu-

rity of yours?"

"When I have faid I will hear nothing without it, may you not almost infer—I

will refuse nothing with it !"

The acknowledgements he would now have poured forth, Cecilia would not hear, telling him, with some gaiety, they were yet unauthorized by Mrs. Delvile. She infifted upon his leaving her immediately, and never again returning, without his mother's express approbation. With regard to his father, she left him totally to his own inclination; she had received from him nothing but pride and incivility, and determined to she wpublicly her superior respect for Mrs. Delvile, by whose discretion and decision she was content to abide

"Will you not, then, from time to time," cried Delvile, "fuffer me to confult with

you?"

"No, no," answered she, "do not ask it! I have never been infincere with you, never but from motives not to be overcome, referved even for a moment; I have told you I will put every thing into the power of Mrs. Delvile, but I will not a second Vol. V.

time risk my peace by any action unknown to her."

Delvile gratefully acknowledged her goodness, and promised to require nothing more. He then obeyed her by taking leave, eager himself to put an end to this new uncertainty, and supplicating only that her good wishes might follow his enterprise.

And thus, again, was wholly broken the tranquility of Cecilia; new hopes, however faint, awakened all her affections, and strong fears, but too reasonable, interrupted her repose. Her destiny, once more, was as undecided as ever, and the expectations she had crushed, retook possession of her heart.

The suspicions she had conceived of Mr. Monckton again occurred to her; though unable to ascertain and unwilling to believe them, she tried to drive them from her thoughts. She lamented, however, with bitterness, her unfortunate connexion with Mr. Harrel, whose unworthy impositions upon her kindness of temper and generosity, now proved to her an evil far more serious and extensive, than in the midst of her repugnance to them she had ever apprehended.

CHAP.

fu

an

W

we ac wl

un

# C H A P. IX.

## A SUSPENSE.

DELVILE had been gone but a short time, before Henrietta, her eyes still red, though no longer streaming, opened the parlour door, and asked if she might come in?

Cecilia wished to be alone, yet could not refuse her.

"Well, madam," cried she, with a forced smile, and constrained air of bravery, "did not I guess right?"

" In what?" faid Cecilia, unwilling to understand her.

r

d

" In what I faid would happen? - I am fure you know what I mean."

Cecilia, extremely embarrassed, made no answer; she much regretted the circumstances which had prevented an earlier communication, and was uncertain whether, now, it would prove most kind or most cruel to acquaint her with what was in agitation, which, should it terminate in nothing, was unnecessarily wounding her delicacy for the openness of her confidence, and which, H 2 however

however ferviceable it might prove to her in the end, was in the means fo rough and piercing she felt the utmost repugnance to

the experiment.

"You think me, madam, too free," faid Henrietta, " in asking such a question; and indeed your kindness has been so great, it may well make me forget myself: but if it does, I am fure I deferve you should fend me home directly, and then there is not much fear I shall soon be brought to my fenses!"

" No, my dear Henrietta, I can never think you too free; I have told you already every thing I thought you would have pleasure in hearing; whatever I have concealed, I have been fearful would only

pain you."

"I have deserved, madam," said she, with spirit, "to be pained, for I have behaved with the folly of a baby. I am very angry with myfelf indeed! I was old enough to have known better,—and I ought to have been wife enough."

"You must then be angry with yourself, next," faid Cecilia, anxious to re-encourage her, "for all the love that I bear you; fince to your openness and frankness it was

entirely owing."

" But there are some things that people should not be frank in; however, I am only come

all

come now to beg you will tell me, madam, when it is to be;—and don't think I ask our of nothing but curiosity, for I have a very great reason for it indeed."

"What be, my dear Henrietta?-you

are very rapid in your ideas!"

- "I will tell you, madam, what my reafon is; I shall go away to my own home,—
  and so I would if it were ten times a worse
  home than it is!——just exactly the day
  before. Because afterwards I shall never
  like to look that gentleman in the face,—
  never, never!—for married ladies I know
  are not to be trusted!"
- "Be not apprehensive; you have no occasion. Whatever may be my fate, I will never be so treacherous as to betray my beloved Henrietta to any body."

"May I ask you, madam, one question?"

" Certainly."

"Why did all this never happen before?"

"Indeed," cried Cecilia, much diftressed, "I know not that it will happen now."

"Why what, dear madam, can hinder

" A thousand, thousand things! nothing can be less secure."

"And then I am still as much puzzled as ever. I heard, a good while ago, and we all heard that it was to be; and I thought IH 3 that

that it was no wonder, I am fure, for I used often to think it was just what was most likely; but afterwards we heard it was no such thing, and from that moment I always believed there had been nothing at all in it."

"I must speak to you, I find, with sincerity; my affairs have long been in strange perplexity: I have not known myself what to expect; one day has perpetually reversed the prospect of another, and my mind has been in a state of uncertainty and disorder, that has kept it—that still keeps it

from comfort and from rest!"

"This furprifes me indeed, madam! I thought you were all happiness! but I was fure you deserved it, and I thought you had it for that reward. And this has been the thing that has made me behave so wrong; for I took it into my head I might tell you every thing, because I concluded it could be nothing to you; for if great people loved one another, I always supposed they married directly; poor people, indeed, must stay till they are able to settle; but what in the whole world, thought I, if they like one another, should hinder such a rich lady as Miss Beverley from marrying such a rich gentleman at once?"

Cecilia now, finding there was no longer any chance for concealment, thought it better to give the poor Henrietta at least the

gratification

gratification of unreferved confidence, which might somewhat sooth her uneasiness by proving her reliance in her faith. She frankly, therefore, confessed to her the whole of her situation. Henrietta wept at the recital with bitterness, thought Mr. Delvile a monster, and Mrs. Delvile herself scarce human; pitied Cecilia with unaffected tenderness, and wondered that the person could exist who had the heart to give grief to young Delvile! She thanked her most gratefully for reposing such trust in her; and Cecilia made use of this opportunity, to enforce the necessity of her struggling more seriously to recover her indifferency.

She promised she would not fail; and for-bore steadily from that time to name Delvile any more: but the depression of her spirits shewed she had suffered a disappointment such as astonished even Cecilia. Though modest and humble, she had conceived hopes the most romantic, and though she denied, even to herself, any expectations from Delvile, she involuntarily nourished them with the most sanguine simplicity. To compose and to strengthen her became the whole business of Cecilia; who, during her present suspense, could find no other employment in which she could take any in-

terest.

Mr. Monckton, to whom nothing was unknown that related to Cecilia, was foon informed of Delvile's vifit, and haftened in the utmost alarm, to learn its event. She had now loft all the pleasure she had formerly derived from confiding in him, but though averse and confused, could not

withstand his enquiries.

Unlike the tender Henrietta's was his disappointment at this relation, and his rage at fuch repeated trials was almost more than he could curb. He spared neither the Delviles for their infolence of mutability in rejecting or feeking her at their pleasure, nor herself for her easiness of submission in being thus the dupe of their caprices. subject was difficult for Cecilia to dilate upon; she wished to clear, as he deserved, Delvile himself from any share in the cenfure, and she felt hurt and offended at the charge of her own improper readiness; yet shame and pride united in preventing much vindication of either, and she heard almost in silence what with pain she bore to hear at all.

He now faw, with inexpressible disturbance, that whatever was his power to make her uneafy, he had none to make her retract, and that the conditional promise she had given Delvile to be wholly governed by

his

n

da

m

fo

ad

*fu* 

his mother, she was firm in regarding to be as facred as one made at the altar.

Perceiving this, he dared trust his temper with no further debate; he assumed a momentary calmness for the purpose of taking leave of her, and with pretended good wishes for her happiness, whatever might be her determination, he stifled the reproaches with which his whole heart was swelling, and precipitately left her.

t

Cecilia, affected by his earnestness, yet perplexed in all her opinions, was glad to be relieved from useless exhortations, and not forry, in her present uncertainty, that his visit was not repeated.

She neither faw nor heard from Delvile for a week, and augured nothing but evil from fuch delay. The following letter then came by the post.

### To Miss BEVERLEY.

April 2d, 1780.

I MUST write without comments, for I dare not trust myself with making any; I must write without any beginning address, for I know not how you will permit me to address you.

I have lived a life of tumult fince last compelled to leave you, and when it may subside, I am still in utter ignorance.

H 5

The

The affecting account of the losses you have fuffered thro' your beneficence to the Harrels, and the explanatory one of the calumnies you have fustained from your kindness to the Belfields, I related with the plainness which alone I thought necessary to make them felt. I then told the high honour I had received, in meeting with no other repulse to my proposal, than was owing to an inability to accede to it; and informed my mother of the condescending powers with which you had invested her. In conclusion I mentioned my new scheme, and firmly, before I would liften to any opposition, I declared that though wholly to their decision I left the relinquishing my own name or your fortune, I was not only by your generofity more internally yours than ever, but that fince again I had ventured, and with permission to apply to you, I should hold myself hence forward unalterably engaged to you.

And so I do, and so I shall! nor, after a renewal so public, will any prohibition but yours have force to keep me from throw-

ing myself at your feet.

My father's answer I will not mention; I would I could forget it! his prejudices are irremediable, his resolutions are inflexible. Who or what has worked him into an animosity so irreclaimable, I cannot conjecture,

je d h

ef ot ot lit bu

di ve ob

CC

as ho ha cre H

cla

jul lef the

the fin

otl

jecture, nor will he tell; but something darkly mysterious has part in his wrath and

his injustice.

My mother was much affected by your reference to herself. Words of the sweet-est praise broke repeatedly from her; no other such woman, she said, existed; no other such instance could be found of side-lity so exalted! her son must have no heart but for low and mercenary selfishness, if, after a proof of regard so unexampled, he could bear to live without her! Oh how did such a sentence from lips so highly reverenced, animate, delight, consirm, and oblige me at once!

The displeasure of my father at this declaration was dreadful; his charges, always as improbable as injurious, now became too horrible for my ears; he disbelieved you had taken up the money for Harrel, he discredited that you visited the Belsields for Henrietta: passion not merely banished his justice, but clouded his reason, and I soon left the room, that at least I might not hear

the aspersions he forbid me to answer.

I left not, however, your fame to a weak champion: my mother defended it with all the spirit of truth, and all the considence of similar virtue! yet they parted without conviction, and so mutually irritated with each other, that they agreed to meet no more.

H 6

This

This was too terrible! and I inftantly confolidated my refentment to my father, and my gratitude to my mother, into concessions and supplications to both; I could not, however, succeed; my mother was deeply offended, my father was sternly inexposable: nor here rests the evil of their diffention, for the violence of the conslict has occasioned a return more alarming than ever of the illness of my mother.

All her faith in her recovery is now built upon going abroad; she is earnest to set off immediately; but Dr. Lyster has advised her to make London in her way, and have a consultation of physicians before she de-

parts.

To this she has agreed; and we are now

upon the road thither.

Such is, at present, the melancholy state of my affairs. My mother advised me to write; forgive me, therefore, that I waited not something more decisive to say. I could prevail upon neither party to meet before the journey; nor could I draw from my father the base sabricator of the calumnies by which he has been thus abused.

Unhappily, I have nothing more to add: and whether intelligence, such as this, or total suspense, would be least irksome, I know not. If my mother bears her journey tolerably well, I have yet one more effort to make; and of that the success or the failure will be instantly communicated to Miss Beverley, by her eternally devoted, but half distracted

MORTIMER DELVILE.

Scarcely could Cecilia herself decide whether this comfortless letter or none at all were preferable. The implacability of Mr. Delvile was shocking, but his slandering her character was still more intolerable; yet the praises of the mother, and her generous vindication, joined to the invariable reliance of Delvile upon her innocence, conferred upon her an honour that offered some alleviation.

The mention of a fabricator again brought Mr. Monckton to her mind, and not all her unwillingness to think him capable of such treachery, could now root out her suspicions. Delvile's temper, however, she knew was too impetuous to be trusted with this conjecture, and her fear of committing injustice being thus seconded by prudence, she determined to keep to herself doubts that could not without danger be divulged.

She communicated briefly to Henrietta, who looked her earnest curiosity, the continuance of her suspense; and to her own fate Henrietta became somewhat more reconciled, when she saw that no station in life rendered happiness certain or permanent.

CHAP.

## C H A P. X.

### A RELATION.

A NOTHER week past still without any further intelligence. Cecilia was then summoned to the parlour, and to Delvile himself.

He looked hurried and anxious; yet the glow of his face, and the animation of his eyes, immediately declared he at least came not to take leave of her.

"Can you forgive," cried he, "the difmal and unfatisfactory letter I wrote you? I would not disobey you twice in the same manner, and I could not till now have written in any other."

"The confultation with the physicians,

then," faid Cecilia, " is over?"

"Alas, yes; and the result is most alarming; they all agree my mother is in a dangerous way, and they rather forbear to oppose, than advise her going abroad: but upon that she is earnestly bent, and intends to set out without delay. I shall return to her, therefore, with all speed, and mean not to take any rest till I have seen her."

Cecilia

ro

ir

Cecilia expressed with tenderness her forrow for Mrs. Delvile: nor were her looks illiberal in including her son in her concern.

"I must hasten," he cried, "to the credentials by which I am authorised for coming, and I must hasten to prove if Miss Beverley has not flattered my mother in her

appeal."

He then informed her that Mrs. Delvile, apprehensive for herself, and softened for him by the confession of her danger, which she had extorted from her physicians, had tenderly resolved upon making one final effort for his happiness, and ill and impatient as she was, upon deferring her journey to wait its effect.

Generously, therefore, giving up her own resentment, she wrote to Mr. Delvile in terms of peace and kindness, lamenting their late dissention, and ardently expressing her desire to be reconciled to him before she left England. She told him the uncertainty of her recovery which had been acknowledged by her physicians, who had declared a calmer mind was more essential to her than a purer air. She then added, that such serenity was only to be given her, by the removal of her anxiety at the comfortless state of her son. She begged him, therefore, to make known the author

of Miss Beverley's defamation, assuring him, that upon enquiry, he would find her character and her fame as unsullied as his own; and strongly representing, that after the sacrifice to which she had consented, their son would be utterly dishonourable in thinking of any other connexion. She then to this reasoning joined the most earnest supplication, protesting, in her present disordered state of health, her life might pay the forfeiture of her continual uneasiness.

"I held out," she concluded, "while his personal dignity, and the honour of his name and family were endangered; but where interest alone is concerned, and that interest is combatted by the peace of his mind, and the delicacy of his word, my opposition is at an end. And though our extensive and well founded views for a splendid alliance are abolished, you will agree with me hereafter, upon a closer inspection, that the object for whom he relinquishes them, offers in herself the noblest reparation."

Cecilia felt gratified, humbled, animated and depressed at once by this letter, of which Delvile brought her a copy. "And

what," cried she, "was the answer?"

"I cannot in decency," he replied,

"fpeak my opinion of it: read it yourself,

and let me hear yours."

To

To the Honourable Mrs. DELVILE.

r

1

Your extraordinary letter, madam, has extremely surprised me. I had been willing to hope the affair over from the time my disapprobation of it was formally announced. I am forry you are so much indisposed, but I cannot conclude your health would be restored by my acceding to a plan fo derogatory to my house. I disapprove it upon every account, not only of the name and the fortune, but the lady herfelf. I have reasons more important than those I assign, but they are such as I am bound in honour not to mention. After fuch a declaration, nobody, I presume, will affront me by asking them. Her defence you have only from herfelf, her accufation I have received from authority less partial. I command, therefore, that my fon, upon pain of my eternal displeasure, may never speak to me on the subject again, and I hope, madam, from you the same complaifance to my request. I cannot explain myself further, nor is it necessary; it is nonews, I flatter myself, to Mortimer Delvile or his mother, that I do nothing without reason, and I believe nothing upon slight grounds.

A few

A few cold compliments concerning her journey, and the re-establishment of her

art

ed

an

of

stu

tak

roi

CO

ing

th

ho

CO

ve

lit

M

CU

ac

W

CI

health, concluded the letter.

Cecilia, having read, hastily returned it, and indignantly said, "My opinion, Sir, upon this letter, must surely be yours; that we had done wifer, long since, to have spared your mother and ourselves, those vain and fruitless conslicts which we ought better to have foreseen were liable to such a conclusion. Now, at least, let them be ended, and let us not pursue disgrace wilfully, after suffering from it with so much rigour involuntarily."

"O no," cried Delvile, "rather let us now spurn it for ever! those conslicts must indeed be ended, but not by a separation

still more bitter than all of them."

He then told her, that his mother, highly offended to observe by the extreme coldness of this letter, the rancour he still nourished for the contest preceding her leaving him, no longer now refused even her separate consent, for a measure which she thought her son absolutely engaged to take.

"Good heaven!" cried Cecilia, much amazed, "this from Mrs. Delvile! — a se-

parate confent !-"

"She has always maintained," he anfwered, "an independent mind, always judged for herself, and refused all other arbitration: er

er

r,

re

se!

it

a

e

.

h

arbitration: when fo impetuously she parted us, my father's will happened to be her's, and thence their concurrence: my father, of a temper immoveable and stern, retains stubbornly the prejudices which once have taken possession of him; my mother, generous as fiery, and noble as proud, is open to conviction, and no fooner convinced, than ingenuous in acknowledging it: and thence From my father I may their diffention. hope forgiveness, but must never expect concession; from my mother I may hope all she ought to grant, for pardon but her vehemence, - and she has every great quality that can dignify human nature!"

Cecilia, whose affection and reverence for Mrs. Delvile were unfeigned, and who loved in her son this filial enthusiasin, readily concurred with him in praising her, and sincerely esteemed her the first among women.

"Now, then," cried he, with earnestness," now is the time when your generous
admiration of her is put to the test; see
what she writes to you;—she has lest to me
all explanation: but I insisted upon some
credential, lest you should believe I only
owed her concurrence to a happy dream."

Cecilia in much trepidation took the letter, and hastily run it over.

### To Miss Beverley.

MISERY, my sweet young friend, has long been bufy with us all; much have we owed to the clash of different interests, much to that rapacity which to enjoy any thing, demands every thing, and much to that general perverseness which labours to place happiness in what is with-held. Thus do we struggle on till we can struggle no longer; the felicity with which we trifle, at best is but temporary; and before reason and reflection shew its value, sickness and forrow are commonly become stationary.

Be it yours, my love, and my fon's, to profit by the experience, while you pity the errors, of the many who illustrate this truth. Your mutual partiality has been mutually unfortunate, and must always continue so for the interests of both: but how blind is it to wait, in our own peculiar lots, for that perfection of enjoyment we can all fee wanting in the lot of others! My expectations for my fon had "out-steped the modesty of" probability. I looked for rank and high birth, with the fortune of Cecilia, and Cecilia's rare character. Alas! a new constellation in the

heavens

hea ed

for dea noi we pri pin wil ing opi tion

exp Oh the late adv tov fo v WO

ma ]

fee mo 10 8

con

and

trio

heavens might as rationally have been looked for!

My extravagance, however, has been all for his felicity, dearer to me than life, — dearer to me than all things but his own honour! Let us but fave that, and then let wealth, ambition, interest, grandeur and pride, since they cannot constitute his happiness, be removed from destroying it. I will no longer play the tyrant that, weighing good and evil by my own feelings and opinions, insists upon his acting by the notions I have formed, whatever misery they may bring him by opposing all his own.

IS

e

S,

y

0

0

S

0

t

n

1

I leave the kingdom with little reason to expect I shall return to it; I leave it—Oh blindness of vanity and passion!—from the effect of that violence with which so lately I opposed what now I am content to advance! But the extraordinary resignation to which you have agreed, shews your heart so wholly my son's, and so even more than worthy the whole possession of his, that it reslects upon him an honour more bright and more alluring, than any the most illustrious other alliance could now confer.

I would fain see you ere I go, lest I should see you no more; fain ratify by word of mouth the consent that by word of mouth I so absolutely refused! I know not how to come to Suffolk,—is it not possible you can

come

come to London? I am told you leave to me the arbitration of your fate,— in giving you to my fon, I best shew my sense of such an honour.

Hasten then, my love, to town, that I may see you once more! wait no longer a concurrence thus unjustly with-held, but hasten, that I may bless the daughter I have so often wished to own! that I may entreat her forgiveness for all the pain I have occasioned her, and committing to her charge the suture happiness of my son, fold to my maternal heart the two objects most dear to it!

AUGUSTA DELVILE.

fun

WC

be

ear

im

ter

WI

lap

dei

mo

anz

fitt

wa:

to

my

the

irri

anc

nev

we

trai

pro

Cecilia wept over this letter with tenderness, grief and alarm; but declared, had it even summoned her to follow her abroad, she could not, after reading it, have hesitated in complying.

"O now, then," cried Delvile, "let our long suspenses end! hear me with the candour; my mother has already listened to me—be mine, my Cecilia, at once, —and force me not, by eternal scruples, to risk another

separation."

"Good heaven, Sir!" cried Cecilia, starting, "in such a state as Mrs. Delvile thinks herself, would you have her journey delayed?"

" No,

"No, not a moment! I would but enfure you mine, and go with her all over the world!"

" Wild and impossible!—and what is to

be done with Mr. Delvile?"

to

h

I

a

ut

ve

n-

ve

er

ld

oft

E.

er-

it

id,

at-

ur

in-

me

ner

ia,

ile

ney

Jo,

"It is on his account wholly I am thus earnestly precipitate. If I do not by an immediate marriage prevent his further interference, all I have already suffered may again be repeated, and some fresh contest with my mother may occasion another relapse."

Cecilia, who now understood him, ardently protested she would not listen for a

moment to any clandestine expedient.

He befought her to be patient; and then anxiously represented to her their peculiar situations. All application to his father he was peremptorily forbid making, all efforts to remove his prejudices their impenetrable mystery prevented; a public marriage, therefore, with such obstacles, would almost irritate him to phrenzy, by its daring desiance of his prohibition and authority.

" Alas!" exclaimed Cecilia, "we can

never do right but in parting!"

"Say it not," cried he, "I conjure you! we shall yet live, I hope, to prove the con-

trary."

"And can you, then," cried she, reproachfully, "Oh Mr. Delvile! can you again again urge me to enter your family in fecret?"

"I grieve, indeed," he answered, "that your goodness should so severely be tried; yet did you not condescend to commit the arbitration to my mother?"

re

hi

fo

th

qu

tle

fo

pr

he

CO

up

ho

wl

a

no

ric

m

"True; and I thought her approbation would fecure my peace of mind; but how could I have expected Mrs. Delvile's con-

fent to fuch a scheme!"

"She has merely accorded it from a certainty there is no other resource. Believe me, therefore, my whole hope rests upon your present compliance. My father, I am certain, by his letter, will now hear neither petition nor defence; on the contrary, he will only enrage at the temerity of offering to confute him. But when he knows you are his daughter, bis honour will then be concerned in yours, and it will be as much his desire to have it cleared, as it is now to have it censured."

"Wait at least your return, and let us

try what can be done with him."

"Oh why," cried Delvile, with much earnestness, "must I linger out month after month in this wretched uncertainty!" If I wait I am undone! my father, by the orders I must unavoidably leave, will discover the preparations making without his consent, and he will work upon you in my absence, and compel you to give meup!"

"Are

" Are you fure," faid she, half smiling,

" he would have so much power?"

at

e

n

-

e

n

n

r

e

gu

e

h

0

S

h

e

t

n

e

"I am but too fure, that the least intimation, in his present irritable state of mind, reaching him of my intentions, would make him not scruple, in his fury, pronouncing some malediction upon my disobedience that neither of us, I must own, could tranquilly difregard."

This was an argument that came home to Cecilia, whose deliberation uponit, though

filent, was evidently not unfavourable.

He then told her that with respect to settlements, he would instantly have a bond drawn up, similar to that prepared for their former intended union, which should be properly signed and sealed, and by which he would engage himself to make, upon coming to his estate, the same settlement upon her that was made upon his mother.

"And as, instead of keeping up three houses," he continued, "in the manner my father does at present, I mean to put my whole estate out to nurse, while we reside for a while abroad, or in the country, I doubt not but in a very few years we shall be as

rich and as easy as we shall desire."

He told her, also, of his well-founded expectations from the Relations already mentioned; which the concurrence of his Vol. V.

I mother

mother with his marriage would thence forward fecure to him.

He then, with more coherence, stated his plan at large. He purposed, without losing a moment, to return to London; he conjured her, in the name of his mother, to fet out herself early the next day, that the following evening might be dedicated wholly to Mrs. Delvile: through her interceffion he might then hope Cecilia's compliance, and every thing on the morning after should be prepared for their union. The long-defired ceremony over, he would instantly ride post to his father, and pay him, at least, the respect of being the first to communicate it. He would then attend his mother to the Continent, and leave the arrangement of every thing to his return. "Still, therefore, as a fingle man," he continued, "I mean to make the journey, and I shall take care, by the time I return, to have all things in readiness for claiming my sweet Bride. Tell me, then, now, if you can reasonably oppose this plan?"

"Indeed," faid Cecilia, after some hesitation, "I cannot see the necessity of such

violent precipitancy."

"Do you not try me too much," cried Delvile, impatiently, "to talk now of precipitancy! after such painful waiting, such wearisome

w m th

W

m tic be

or ab hin wa

te

to an cei

giv

wii for mu

thi wo

vai

or-

his

ing

on-

to

the

ol-

ef-

oliter

he

in-

m,

m-

his

ar-

rn. he

ey,

rn,

ng if

fi-

ch

ed

re-

ch

ne

wearisome expectation! I ask you not to involve your own affairs in confusion by accompanying me abroad; sweet to me as would be such an indulgence, I would not make a run-away of you in the opinion of the world. All I wish is the secret certainty I cannot be robbed of you, that no cruel machinations may again work our separation, that you are mine, unalterably mine, beyond the power of caprice or ill fortune."

Cecilia made no answer; tortured with irresolution, she knew not upon what to de-

termine. "We might then, according to the favour or displeasure of my father, settle wholly abroad for the present, or occasionally visit him in England; my mother would be always and openly our friend. -- Oh be firm, then, I conjure you, to the promise you have given her, and deign to be mine on the conditions she prescribes. She will be bound to you for ever by fo generous a concession, and even her health may be restored by the ceffation of her anxieties. With fuch a wife, fuch a mother, what will be wanting for me! Could I lament not being richer, I must be rapacious indeed!—Speak, then, my Cecilia! relieve me from the agony of this eternal uncertainty, and tell me your word is invariable as your honour, and tell me my mother gives not her fanction in vain!"

I 2

Cecilia

Cecilia fighed deeply, but, after some hefitation, faid, " I little knew what I promised, nor know I now what to perform! -there must ever, I find, be some check to human happiness! yet, since upon these terms, Mrs. Delvile herself is content to wish me of her family-"

She stopt; but, urged earnestly by Delvile, added " I must not, I think, withdraw the powers with which I entrusted

her."

Delvile, grateful and enchanted, how forgot his hafte and his business, and lost every wish but to re-animate her spirits: she compelled him, however, to leave her, that his visit might less be wondered at, and fent by him a message to Mrs. Delvile, that, wholly relying upon her wisdom, she implicitly submitted to her decree.

## 10 reand our I and before cha CHAP.XL

managed as the state and the

. The street I was a see out and

## An Enterprise.

CECILIA now had no time for afterthoughts or anxious repentance, fince notwithstanding the hurry of her spirits, and the confusion of her mind, she had too much real business, to yield to pensive indulgence.

Averse to all falsehood, she invented none upon this occasion; she merely told her guests fhe was summoned to London upon an affair of importance; and though she saw their curiofity, not being at liberty to fatisfy it with the truth, she attempted not to appeale it by fiction, but quietly left it to its common fare, conjecture. She would gladly have made Henrietta the companion of her journey, but Henrietta was the last to whom that journey could give pleafure. She only, therefore, took her maid in the chaife, and, attended by one fervant on horseback, at fix o'clock the next morning, she quitted her mansion, to enter into an engagement by which foon she was to refign it for ever.

I 3

Difinte-

P.

he-

ro-

n!

to

efe to

elth-

ted

bw

oft

ts:

er,

ind

at.

oli-

Difinterested as she was, she considered her situation as peculiarly perverse, that from the time of her coming to a fortune which most others regarded as enviable, she had been a stranger to peace, a fruitless seeker of happiness, a dupe to the fraudulent, and a prey to the needy! the little comfort she had received, had been merely from dispensing it, and now only had she any chance of being happy herself, when upon the point of relinquishing what all others built their happiness upon ob-

taining!

These reflections only gave way to others still more disagreeable; she was now a second time engaged in a transaction she could not approve, and fuffering the whole peace of her future life to hang upon an action dark, private and imprudent: an action by which the liberal kindness of her late uncle would be annulled, by which the father of her intended husband would be disobeyed, and which already, in a fimilar instance, had brought her to affliction and These melancholy thoughts disgrace. haunted her during the whole journey, and though the affurance of Mrs. Delvile's approbation was some relief to her uneasiness, The involuntarily prepared herfelf for meeting new mortifications, and was tormented with

with an apprehension that this second at-

tempt made her merit them.

d

It

le

e

y

1

She drove immediately, by the previous direction of Delvile, to a lodging-house in Albemarle-Street, which he had taken care to have prepared for her reception. She then sent for a chair, and went to Mrs. Delvile's. Her being seen by the servants of that house was not very important, as their master was soon to be acquainted with the real motive of her journey.

She was shewn into a parlour, while Mrs. Delvile was informed of her arrival, and there flown to by Delvile with the most grateful eagerness. Yet she saw in his countenance that all was not well, and heard upon enquiry that his mother was con-

fiderably worfe.

Extremely shocked by this intelligence, she already began to lament her unfortunate enterprise. Delvile struggled, by exerting his own spirits, to restore her's, but sorced gaiety is never exhibitanting; and, full of care and anxiety, he was ill able to appear sprightly and easy.

They were foon fummoned up stairs into the apartment of Mrs. Delvile, who was lying upon a couch, pale, weak, and much altered. Delvile led the way, saying, "Here, madam, comes one whose sight will bring peace and pleasure to you!"

I'4 "This,

"This, indeed," cried Mrs. Delvile, half rising and embracing her, " is the form in which they are most welcome to me! virtuous, noble Cecilia! what honour you do my son! with what joy, should I ever recover, shall I assist him in paying the

gratitude he owes you!"

Cecilia, grieved at her situation, and affected by her kindness, could only answer with her tears; which, however, were not shed alone; for Devile's eyes were full, as he passionately exclaimed, "This, this is the sight my heart has thus long desired! the wife of my choice taken to the bosom of the parent I revere! be yet but well, my beloved mother, and I will be thankful for every calamity that has led to so sweet a conclusion!"

"Content yourself, however, my son, with one of us," cried Mrs. Delvile, smiling; "and content yourself, if you can, though your hard lot should make that one this creature of sull bloom, health, and youth! Ah, my love," added she, more seriously, and addressing the still weeping Cecilia, "should now Mortimer, in losing me, lose those cares by which alone, for some months past, my life has been rendered tolerable, how peaceably shall I resign him to one so able to recompense his silial patience and services!"

This

This was not a speech to stop the tears of Cecilia, though such warmth of approbation quieted her conscientious scruples. Delvile now earnestly interfered; he told her that his mother had been ordered not to talk or exert herself, and entreated her to be composed, and his mother to be silent.

"Be it your business, then," said Mrs. Delvile, more gaily, "to find us entertainment. We will promise to be very still if you will take that trouble upon yourself."

"I will not," answered he, "be rallied from my purpose; if I cannot entertain, it will be something to weary you, for that may incline you to take rest, which will be answering a better purpose."

"Mortimer," returned she, "is this the ingenuity of duty or of love? and which are you just now thinking of, my health, or a conversation uninterrupted with Miss Beverley?"

" Perhaps a little of both!" faid he,

chearfully, though colouring.

"But you rather meant it should pass," said Mrs. Delvile, "you were thinking only of me? I have always observed, that where one scheme answers two purposes, the oftensive is never the purpose most at heart."

"Why it is but common prudence," answered Delvile, " to feel our way a little L 5. before

before we mention what we most wish, and fo cast the hazard of the refusal upon some-

thing rather less important."

" Admirably fettled!" cried Mrs. Del-" fo my reft is but to prove Miss Beverley's disturbance!-Well, it is only anticipating our future way of life, when her disturbance, in taking the management of you to herfelf, will of course prove my reft."

She then quietly reposed herself, and Delvile discoursed with Cecilia upon their

future plans, hopes and actions.

He meant to fet off from the churchdoor to Delvile Castle, to acquaint his father with his marriage, and then to return instantly to London: there he entreated Cecilia to stay with his mother, that, finding them both together, he might not exhauft her patience, by making his parting visit occasion another journey to Suffolk.

But here Cecilia resolutely opposed him; faying, her only chance to escape discovery, was going instantly to her own house; and representing so earnestly her desire that their marriage should be unknown till his return to England, upon a thousand motives of delicacy, propriety, and fearfulness, that the obligation he owed already to a compliance which he faw grew more and more re-Iuctant, restrained him both in gratitude and

pity

p

W

n

0

te

CL

to

gi

he ha

Si

hi

an

ill

De de

pa

fen

aga

Sh

cou vin

me

De

pity from persecuting her further. Neither would she consent to seeing him in Suffolk; which could but delay his mother's journey, and expose her to unnecessary suspicions; she promised, however, to write to him often, and as, from his mother's weakness, he must travel very slowly, she took a plan of his route, and engaged that he should find a letter from her at every great town.

The bond which he had already had altered, he insisted upon leaving in her own custody, averse to applying to Mr. Monckton, whose behaviour to him had before given him disgust, and in whom Cecilia herself no longer wished to conside. He had again applied to the same lawyer, Mr. Singleton, to give her away; for though to his secrecy he had no tie, he had still less to any entire stranger. Mrs. Delvile was too ill to attend them to church, nor would Delvile have desired from her such absolute desiance of his father.

Cecilia now gave another figh to her departed friend Mrs. Charlton, whose presence upon this awful occasion would else again have soothed and supported her. She had no semale friend in whom she could rely; but seeling a repugnance invincible to being accompanied only by men, she accepted the attendance of Mrs. Delvile's own woman, who had lived many

16

years in the family, and was high in the

favour and confidence of her lady.

The arrangement of these and other articles, with occasional interruptions from Mrs. Delvile, fully employed the evening. Delvile would not trust again to meeting her at the church; but begged her to fend out her fervants between feven and eight o'clock in the morning, at which time he would himself call for her with a chair.

She went away early, that Mrs. Delvile might go to rest, and it was mutually agreed they should risk no meeting the next day. Delvile conjured them to part with firmness and chearfulness, and Cecilia, fearing her own emotion, would have retired without bidding her adleu. But Mrs. Delvile, calling after her, faid, " Take with you my bleffing!" and tenderly embracing her, added, "My fon, as my chief nurse, claims a prescriptive right to govern me, but I will break from his control to tell my sweet Cecilia what ease and what delight she has already given to my mind! my best hope of recovery is founded on the pleasure I anticipate in witnessing your mutual happiness: but should my illness prove fatal, and that felicity be denied me, my greatest earthly care is already removed by the fecurity I feel of Mortimer's future peace. Take with you, then, my bleffing,

for da da me tit pr

tha fer De lef op nex

in off ing wh cou ftil tio

lig aid cifi and wo for for you are become one to me! long daughter of my affection, now wife of my darling fon! love her, Mortimer, as she merits, and cherish her with tenderest gratitude!—banish, sweetest Cecilia, every apprehension that oppresses you, and receive in Mortimer Delvile a husband that will revere your virtues, and dignify your choice!"

She then embraced her again, and seeing that her heart was too sull for speech, suffered her to go without making any answer. Delvile attended her to her chair, scarce less moved than herself, and sound only opportunity to entreat her punctuality the

next morning.

She had, indeed, no inclination to fail in her appointment, or risk the repetition of scenes so affecting, or situations so alarming. Mrs. Delvile's full approbation somewhat restored to her her own, but nothing could remove the fearful anxiety, which still privately tormented her with expectations of another disappointment.

The next morning she arose with the light, and calling all her courage to her aid, determined to consider this day as decisive of her destiny with regard to Delvile, and, rejoicing that at least all suspense would be over, to support herself with fortitude, be that destiny what it might.

At the appointed time she fent her maid

to visit Mrs. Hill, and gave some errands to her man that carried him to a distant part of the town: but she charged them both to return to the lodgings by nine o'clock, at which hour she ordered a chaise

for returning into the country.

Delvile, who was impatiently watching for their quitting the house, only waited till they were out of sight, to present himself at the door. He was shewn into a parlour, where she instantly attended him; and being told that the clergyman, Mr. Singleton, and Mrs. Delvile's woman, were already in the church, she gave him her hand in silence, and he led her to the chair.

The calmness of stifled hope had now taken place in Cecilia of quick sensations and alarm. Occupied with a firm belief she should never be the wife of Delvile, she only waited, with a desperate fort of patience, to see when and by whom she

was next to be parted from him.

When they arrived near the church, Delvile stopt the chair. He handed Cecilia out of it, and discharging the chairmen, conducted her into the church. He was surprised himself at her composure, but earnestly wishing it to last, took care not to say to her a word that should make any answer from her necessary.

He gave her, as before, to Mr. Single-

ton

3

De ma

ap

tor

If mahin ce Co co ch

fee

W

po she co

fr

0

ton, secretly praying that not, as before, she might be given him in vain: Mrs. Delvile's woman attended her; the clergyman was ready, and they all proceeded to the altar.

The ceremony was begun; Cecilia, rather mechanically than with consciousness, appearing to listen to it: but at the words, If any man can shew any just cause why they may not lawfully be joined together, Delvile himself shook with terror, lest some concealed person should again answer it, and Cecilia, with a sort of steady dismay in her countenance, cast her eyes round the church, with no other view than that of seeing from what corner the prohibiter would start.

She looked, however, to no purpose; no prohibiter appeared, the ceremony was performed without any interruption, and she received the thanks of Delvile, and the congratulations of the little set, before the idea which had so strongly pre-occupied her imagination, was sufficiently removed from it to satisfy her she was really married.

They then went to the vestry, where their business was not long; and Delvile again put Cecilia into a chair, which again he accompanied on foot.

Her fensibility now soon returned, though still attended with strangeness and a sensation

tion of incredulity. But the fight of Delvile at her lodgings, contrary to their agreement, wholly recovered her fenses from the stupor which had dulled them. He came, however, but to acknowledge how highly she had obliged him, to see her himself restored to the animation natural to her character, and to give her a million of charges, refulting from anxiety and tenderness. And then, fearing the return of her fervants, he quitted her, and fet out for Delvile Castle.

The amazement of Cecilia was still unconquerable; to be actually united with Delvile! to be his with the full confent of his mother,-to have him her's, beyond the power of his father,-fhe could not reconcile it with possibility; she fancied it a dream, but a dream from which she wished not to awake.

thanks, after the search, weeker e

The second of th

end was a larger to be a care of a virial way.

all the relative to the profes

Company De Roman & Comment of the Comment of the Comment

production of

BOOK

tio

all

in

fior

acc

ren

ple

not

lity eve

WO at '

me her

## action powerer, but to acknowledge had allow the Bone his of his order and and and and allow the to tell exitation before

thous and Ceeria, whole recilion with in they induced lodgingsed entires the even cor which which had distented them.

# congression: qui Are Hx 2 and termina con de l'entre de

such a mark of tod to give her a million

## A DISCOVERY.

and betile out Cal Mar togethin

CECILIA's journey back to the country was as safe and free from interruption as her journey had been to town, and all that distinguished them was what passed in her own mind: the doubts, apprehensions, and desponding suspense which had accompanied her setting out, were now all removed, and certainty, ease, the expectation of happiness, and the cessation of all perplexity, had taken their place. She had nothing left to dread but the inslexibility of Mr. Delvile, and hardly any thing even to hope but the recovery of his lady.

Her friends at her return expressed their wonder at her expedition, but their wonder at what occasioned it, though still greater, met no satisfaction. Henrietta rejoiced in her sight, though her absence had been so

fhort;

short; and Cecilia, whose affection with her pity increased, intimated to her the event for which she wished her to prepare herself, and frankly acknowledged she had reason to expect it would soon take place.

Henrietta endeavoured with composure to receive this intelligence, and to return such a mark of considence with chearful congratulations: but her fortitude was unequal to an effort so heroic, and her character was too simple to assume a greatness she felt not: she sighed and changed colour; and hastily quitted the room that she

might fob aloud in another.

Warm-hearted, tender, and susceptible, her affections were all undifguised: struck with the elegance of Delvile, and enchanted by his services to her brother, she had lost to him her heart at first without missing it, and, when missed, without seeking to reclaim it. The hopelessness of such a pasfion the never confidered, nor asked herself its end, or scarce suspected its aim; it was pleasant to her at the time, and she looked not to the future, but fed it with visionary fchemes, and foothed it with voluntary fancies. Now she knew all was over, she felt the folly she had committed, but though fenfibly and candidly angry at her own error, its conviction offered nothing but forrow to succeed it.

The

ge th of hi

m

he and put the be gri

hor her ral bea

mi

red

a h her exp hea ing

afte

ted

The felicity of Cecilia, whom she loved, admired and revered, she wished with the genuine ardour of zealous sincerity; but that Delvile, the very cause and sole subject of her own personal unhappiness, should himself constitute that selicity, was too much for her spirits, and seemed to her mortised mind too cruel in her destiny.

Cecilia, who in the very vehemence of her forrow saw its innocence, was too just and too noble to be offended by it, or impute to the bad passions of envy or jealousy, the artless regret of an untutored mind. To be penetrated too deeply with the merit of Delvile, with her wanted no excuse, and she grieved for her situation with but little mixture of blame, and none of surprise. She redoubled her kindness and caresses with the hope of consoling her, but ventured to trust her no surther, till reslection, and her natural good sense, should better enable her to bear an explanation.

Nor was this friendly exertion any longer a hardship to her; the sudden removal, in her own feelings and affairs, of distress and expectation, had now so much lightened her heart, that she could spare without repining, some portion of its spirit to her dejected was a friend

ted young friend.

But an incident happened two mornings after which called back, and most unpleafantly; fantly, her attention to herself. She was told that Mrs. Matt, the poor woman she had settled in Bury, begged an audience, and upon sending for her up stairs, and desiring to know what she could do for her, "Nothing, madam, just now," she answered, "for I don't come upon my own business, but to tell some news to you, madam. You bid me never take notice of the wedding, that was to be, and I'm sure I never opened my mouth about it from that time to this; but I have found out who it was put a stop to it, and so I come to tell you."

Cecilia, extremely amazed, eagerly de-

fired her to go on.

"Why, madam, I don't know the gentlewoman's name quite right yet, but I can tell you where she lives, for I knew her as foon as I set eyes on her, when I see her at church last Sunday, and I would have followed her home, but she went into a coach, and I could not walk fast enough; but I asked one of the footmen where she lived, and he said at the great house at the Grove: and perhaps, madam, you may know where that is: and then he told me her name, but that I can't just now think of."

Good heaven!" cried Cecilia, -- "it

could not be Bennet?"

"Yes, ma'am, that's the very name; I know it again now I hear it."

Cecilia

de

fta

fav

do

cu

ver

COL

[13]

affa

it c

chi

its

Mr

lon

bee

in v

who

in a

ple

nou

to t

had

mal

mea

had

cou

with

ingl

Cecilia then hastily dismissed her, first desiring her not to mention the circum-

stance to any body.

Shocked and dismayed, she now saw, but saw with horror, the removal of all her doubts, and the explanation of all her dissipation, in the full and irrefragable discovery of the persidy of her oldest friend and consident.

Miss Bennet herself she regarded in the affair as a mere tool, which, though in effect it did the work, was innocent of its mischief, because powerless but in the hand of

its employer.

"That employer," cried she, "must be Mr. Monckton! Mr. Monckton whom so long I have known, who so willingly has been my counsellor, so ably my instructor! in whose integrity I have consided, upon whose friendship I have relied! my succour in all emergencies, my guide in all perplexities! — Mr. Monckton thus dishonourably, thus barbarously to betray me! to turn against me the very considence I had reposed in his regard for me! and make use of my own trust to furnish the means to injure me!"—

She was now wholly confirmed that he had wronged her with Mr. Delvile; she could not have two enemies so malignant without provocation, and he who so unfeelingly could dissolve a union at the very

altar,

altar, could alone have the baseness to ca-

lumniate her fo cruelly.

Evil thoughts thus awakened, stopt not merely upon facts; conjecture carried her further, and conjecture built upon probability. The officiousness of Morrice in purfuing her to London; his visiting her when there, and his following and watching Delvile, she now reasonably concluded were actions directed by Mr. Monckton, whose house he had but just left, and whose orders, whatever they might be, she was almost Availing himself, certain he would obey. therefore, of the forwardness and suppleness which met in this young man, she doubted not but his intelligence had contributed to acquaint him with her proceedings.

The motivof such deep concerted and accumulated treachery was next to be sought: nor was the search long; one only could have tempted him to schemes so hazardous and costly; and, unsuspicious as she was, she now saw into his whole design.

Long accustomed to regard him as a safe and disinterested old friend, the respect with which, as a child, she had looked up to him, she had insensibly preserved when a woman. That respect had taught her to consider his notice as a favour, and far from suspiciously shunning, she had innocently courted it:

and her, viou by I dete

B

his a there ed in be leng late did

T

will had bilit ous, netra ten l horta mak bute

now grace from had b

tenti

visib

and his readiness in advising and tutoring her, his frank and easy friendliness of behaviour, had kept his influence unimpaired, by preventing its secret purpose from being detected.

But now the whole mystery was revealed; his aversion to the Delviles, to which hitherto she had attributed all she disapproved in his behaviour, she was convinced must be inadequate to stimulate him to such lengths. That aversion itself was by this late surmise accounted for, and no sooner did it occur to her, than a thousand circumstances confirmed it.

The first among these was the evident ill-will of Lady Margaret, which though she had constantly imputed to the general irascibility for which her character was notorious, she had often wondered to find impenetrable to all endeavours to please or soften her. His care of her fortune, his exhortations against her expences, his wish to make her live with Mr. Briggs, all contributed to point out the selfishness of his attentions, which in one instance rendered visible, became obvious in every other.

Yet various as were the incidents that now poured upon her memory to his difgrace, not one among them took its rife from his behaviour to herfelf, which always had been scrupulously circumspect, or if for

a moment

a moment unguarded, only at a season when her own distress or confusion had prevented her from perceiving it. This recollection almost staggered her suspicions; yet so absolute seemed the confirmation they received from every other, that her doubt was overpowered, and soon wholly extinguished.

She was yet ruminating upon this fubject, when word was brought her that Mr.

Monckton was in the parlour.

Mingled difgust and indignation made her shudder at his name, and without pausing a moment, she sent him word she was engaged, and could not possibly leave her room.

Astonished by such a dismission, he left the house in the utmost confusion. But Cecilia could not endure to see him, after a discovery of such hypocrisy and villainy.

She considered, however, that the matter could not rest here: he would demand an explanation, and perhaps, by his unparalleled address, again contrive to seem innocent, notwithstanding appearances were at present so much against him. Expecting, therefore, some artisice, and determined not to be duped by it, she sent again for the Pew-opener, to examine her more strictly.

The woman was out at work in a private family, and could not come till the evening: but, when further questioned, the defcription

fcrit

exac

mor

with

a rec

for h

as sh

fome

guar

she n

settle

loft t

fave I

quair

To Mon

SI

Va

scription she gave of Miss Bennet was too

exact to be disputed.

She then defired her to call again the next morning: and sent a servant to the Grove, with her compliments to Miss Bennet, and a request that she might send her carriage for her the next day, at any time she pleased, as she wished much to speak with her.

This message, she was aware, might create some suspicion, and put her upon her guard; but she thought, nevertheless, a sudden meeting with the Pew-opener, whom she meant abruptly to confront with her, would bassle the security of any previously settled scheme.

To a conviction such as this even Mr. Monckton must submit, and since he was lost to her as a friend, she might at least save herself the pain of keeping up his acquaintance.

got he had officiated her, and reproherfelf with severity for the shame to she meant to expose him the next tron

jooner heard he was no more,

Oreadfully diffurhed by this horrible cident, the catreated har like cate and a

rietta to hip by themfelves, and going her own roots, detarmined to write whole affair to Delvis, in a letter

whole analy to Delying in a letter though direct to be left at the polt-on this at Margate.

forigition the gave of Mils Bennet was too

# Sherhengefired hear off of ain the next morning: and fent a resent of the Grove

exact to be diffouted.

## AN INTERVIEW.

THE servant did not return till it was dark; and then, with a look of much difmay, faid he had been able to meet with nobody who could either give or take a message; that the Grove was all in confufion, and the whole country in an uproar, for Mr. Monckton, just as he arrived, had been brought home dead!

Cecilia screamed with involuntary horror; a pang like remorie seized her mind, with the apprehension she had some share in this catastrophe, and innocent as she was either of his fall or his crimes, she no fooner heard he was no more, than she forgot he had offended her, and reproached herself with severity for the shame to which

she meant to expose him the next morning. Dreadfully disturbed by this horrible incident, she entreated Mrs. Harrel and Henrietta to sup by themselves, and going into her own room, determined to write the whole affair to Delvile, in a letter she should direct to be left at the post-office for him at Margate.

And

A of b with all I hear

·V tion brou ceive 10y; foon

T lette

Be body

G no r racte the ! legib H

alone plian her fe curio And here strongly she felt the happiness of being actually his wife; she could now without reserve make him acquainted with all her affairs, and tell to the master of her heart every emotion that entered it.

While engaged in this office, the very action of which quieted her, a letter was brought her from Delvile himself. She received it with gratitude and opened it with joy; he had promised to write soon, but so soon she had thought impossible.

The reading took not much time; the letter contained but the following words:

#### To Miss BEVERLEY.

### My Cecilia!

2

W

as

th

a

u-

ir,

14-

d, in as

r-

ch

ξ.

n-

nto

he

he

or

nd

Be alone, I conjure you; dismiss every body, and admit me this moment!

Great was her aftonishment at this note!
no name to it, no conclusion, the characters indistinct, the writing crooked,
the words so few, and those few scarce
legible!

He defired to see her, and to see her alone; she could not hesitate in her compliance,—but whom could she dismiss?—her servants, if ordered away, would but be curiously upon the watch,—she could think

K 2

of

of no expedient, she was all hurry and amazement.

She asked if any one waited for an answer? The footman said no; that the note was given in by somebody who did not speak, and who ran out of sight the moment he had delivered it.

She could not doubt this was Delvile himself,—Delvile who should now be just returned from the castle to his mother, and whom she had thought not even a letter would reach if directed any where nearer

than Margate!

All she could devise in obedience to him, was to go and wait for him alone in her dressing-room, giving orders that if any one called they might be immediately brought up to her, as she expected somebody upon business, with whom she must not be in-

terrupted.

This was extremely disagreeable to her; yet, contrary as it was to their agreement, she felt no inclination to reproach Delvile; the abruptness of his note, the evident hand-shaking with which it had been written, the strangeness of the request in a situation such as theirs,—all concurred to affure her he came not to her idly, and all led her to apprehend he came to her with evil tidings.

What they might be, she had no time to conjecture;

ab ea

CO

hi in off na it mo

tio

de

CO

wi

er to ow beg

nua tim and fend inn affa

from

conjecture; a servant, in a sew minutes, opened the dressing-room door, and said, "Ma'am, a gentleman;" and Delvile, abruptly entering, shut it himself, in his

eagerness to get rid of him.

r

7

e

nt

n

1-

1;

it,

2;

nt

it-

u-

af-

ed

vil

to

e;

At his fight, her prognostication of ill became stronger! she went forward to meet him, and he advanced to her smiling and in haste; but that smile did not well do its office; it concealed not a pallid countenance, in which every feature spoke horror; it disguised not an aching heart, which almost visibly throbbed with intolerable emotion! Yet he addressed her in terms of tenderness and peace; but his tremulous voice counteracted his words, and spoke that all within was tumult and war!

Cecilia, amazed, affrighted, had no power to hasten an explanation, which, on his own part, he seemed unable, or fearful to begin. He talked to her of his happiness in again seeing her before he left the kingdom, entreated her to write to him continually, said the same thing two and three times in a breath, began with one subject, and seemed unconscious he wandered presently into another, and asked her questions innumerable about her health, journey, affairs, and ease of mind, without hearing from her any answer, or seeming to mits that she made none.

K 3

Cecilia

Cecilia grew dreadfully terrified; something strange and most alarming she was sure must have happened, but what, she had no means to know, nor courage, nor even words to enquire.

Delvile, at length, the first hurry of his spirits abating, became more coherent and considerate: and looking anxiously at her, said, "Why this silence, my Cecilia?"

"I know not!" faid she, endeavouring to recover herself, "but your coming was unexpected: I was just writing to you at

Margate."

"Write still, then; but direct to Oftend; I shall be quicker than the post; and I would not lose a letter—a line—a word from you, for all the world can offer me!"

"Quicker than the post?" cried Cecilia; "but how can Mrs. Delvile—" she stopt; not knowing what she might ven-

ture to ask.

"She is now on the road to Margate; I hope to be there to receive her. I mean but to bid you adieu, and be gone."

Cecilia made no answer; she was more and more astonished, more and more con-

founded.

"You are thoughtful?" said he, with tenderness; "are you unhappy?—sweetest Cecilia! most excellent of human creatures! if I have made you unhappy—and I must!—it is inevitable!—"

" Oh

mo

to

tre

def

you

ly;

or

del

hap

wit

fay

pen.

fling

have

find

and

fear

is no

Oh Delvile!" cried she, now affuming more courage, "why will you not speak to me openly ?- fomething, I fee, is wrong; may I not hear it? may I not tell you, at leaft, my concern that any thing has diftreffed you?"

You are too good!" cried he; "to deserve you is not possible, - but to afflict

you is inhuman!"

" Why fo?" eried she, more chearfully; " must I not share the common lot? or expect the whole world to be new modelled, left I should meet in it any thing but happiness?"

"There is not, indeed, much danger!

Have you pen and ink here?"

She brought them to him immediately,

with paper.

"You have been writing to me, you fay ?—I will begin a letter myself."

" To me?" cried fhe.

He made no answer, but took up the pen, and wrote a few words, and then, flinging it down, faid "Fool! -- I could have done this without coming!"

" May I look at it?" faid she; and, finding he made no opposition, advanced

and read.

I fear to alarm you by rash precipitation, -I fear to alarm you by lingering suspense,—but all is not well-" Fear

"Fear nothing!" cried she, turning to him with the kindest earnestness; "tell me, whatever it may be!—Am I not your wife? bound by every tie divine and human to share in all your sorrows, if, unhappily, I

m

ei

fr

th

do

fr

fe

ha

W

W

fto

D

fu.

Wa

an

m

ed

bo

to

the

in

you

to

pa

rib

ha

cannot mitigate them !"

"Since you allow me," cried he, gratefully, "fo sweet a claim, a claim to which all others yield, and which if you repent not giving me, will make all others nearly immaterial to me,—I will own to you that all, indeed, is not well! I have been hasty,—you will blame me; I deserve, indeed, to be blamed!—entrusted with your peace and happiness, to suffer rage, resentment, violence, to make me forego what I owed to such a deposite!—If your blame, however, stops short of repentance—but it cannot!"

"What, then," cried she with warmth, "must you have done? for there is not an action of which I believe you capable, there is not an event which I believe to be possible, that can ever make me repent be-

longing to you wholly!"

"Generous, condescending Cecilia!" cried he; "Words such as these, hung there not upon me an evil the most depressing, would be almost more than I could bear—would make me too blest for mortality!"

"But words fuch as these," said she

more gaily, "I might long have coquetted ere I had spoken, had you not drawn them from me by this alarm. Take, therefore, the good with the ill, and remember, if all does not go right, you have now a trusty friend, as willing to be the partner of your serious as your happiest hours."

"Shew but as much firmness as you have shewn sweetness," cried he, " and I

will fear to tell you nothing."

She reiterated her affurances; they then both fat down, and he began his account.

" Immediately from your lodgings I went where I had ordered a chaife, and stopt only to change horses till I reached Delvile Castle. My father saw me with furprise, and received me with coldness. I was compelled by my fituation to be abrupt, and told him I came, before I accompanied my mother abroad, to make him acquainted with an affair which I thought myself. bound in duty and respect to suffer no one to communicate to him but myself.. He then sternly interrupted me, and declared in high terms, that if this affair concerned you, he would not listen to it. I attempted to remonstrate upon this injustice, when he paffionately broke forth into new and horrible charges against you, affirming that he had them from authority as indisputable as K 5 ocular ocular demonstration. I was then certain

of fome foul play."-

"Foul play indeed!" cried Cecilia, who now knew but too well by whom she had been injured. "Good heaven, how have I been deceived, where most I have trusted!"

"I told him," continued Delvile, "fome gross imposition had been practiced upon him, and earnestly conjured him no longer to conceal from me by whom. This, unfortunately, encreased his rage; imposition, he said, was not so easily played upon him, he left that for me who so readily was duped; while for himself, he had only given credit to a man of much consideration in Susfolk, who had known you from a child, who had solemnly assured him he had repeatedly endeavoured to reclaim you, who had rescued you from the hands of Jews at his own hazard and loss, and who actually shewed him bonds acknowledging immense debts, which were signed with your own hand."

"Horrible!" exclaimed Cecilia, "I believed not fuch guilt and perfidy possible!"

"while I heard him: I demanded even with herceness his author, whom I scrupled not to execrate as he deserved; he coldly answered he was bound by an oath never to reveal him, nor should he repay his honourable

of entice fue

yo

the

kn wa my hac this

fur

bou had incu

at e hav atel

wou

was I en nourable attention to his family by a breach of his own word, were it even less formally engaged. I then loft all patience; to mention honour, I cried, was a farce, where such infamous calumnies were listened to; — but let me not shock you unnecessarily, you may readily conjecture what passed."

" Ah me!" cried Cecilia, "you have

then quarrelled with your father !" 1 "

"I have!" faid he; "nor does he yet know I am married: in so much wrath there was no room for narration; I only pledged myself by all I held sacred, never to rest till I had cleared your fame, by the detection of this villainy, and then left him without further explanation."

"Oh return, then, to him directly!" cried Cecilia; "he is your father, you are bound to bear with his displeasure; — alas! had you never known me, you had never

incurred it!"

"Believe me," he answered, "I am ill at ease under it: if you wish it, when you have heard me, I will go to him immediately; if not, I will write, and you shalk yourself dictate what."

Cecilia thanked him, and begged he

would continue his account.

"My first step, when I left the Castle, was to fend a letter to my mother, in which I entreated her to set out as soon as possible K 6

for Margate, as I was detained from her unavoidably, and was unwilling my delay should either retard our journey, or oblige her to travel faster. At Margate I hoped to be as soon as herself, if not before her."

"And why," cried Cecilia, "did you not go to town as you had promised, and

accompany her?"

"I had business another way. I came hither."

" Directly ?"

" No ;-but foon."

" Where did you go first?"

"My Cecilia, it is now you must summon your fortitude: I lest my father without an explanation on my part;—but not till, in his rage of afferting his authority, he had unwarily named his informant."

" Well!"

"That informant—the most deceitful of men!—was your long pretended friend, Mr. Monckton!"

"So I feared!" faid Cecilia, whose blood now ran cold through her veins with sudden

and new apprehensions.

"I rode to the Grove, on hack-horses, and on a full gallop the whole way. I got to him early in the evening. I was shewn into his library. I told him my errand.—You look pale, my love? You are not well?—"

Cecilia,

1

C

r

h

fa

u

de

m

pa

m

pe

fre

Cecilia, too sick for speech, leant he head upon a table. Delvile was going to call for help; but she put her hand upon his arm to stop him, and, perceiving she was only mentally affected, he rested, and endeavoured by every possible means to revive her.

After a while, she again raised her head, faintly saying, "I am sorry I interrupted you; but the conclusion I already know,

-Mr. Monckton is dead!"

"Not dead," cried he;" "dangerously, indeed, wounded, but thank heaven, not

actually dead !"

"Not dead?" cried Cecilia, with recruited strength and spirits, "Oh then all yet may be well!—if he is not dead, he may recover!"

" He may; I hope he will!"

" Now, then," she cried, " tell me all: I can bear any intelligence but of death by

human means."

"I meant not to have gone such lengths; far from it; I hold duels in abhorrence, as unjustifiable acts of violence, and savage devices of revenge. I have offended against my own conviction,—but, transported with passion at his infamous charges, I was not master of my reason; I accused him of his persidy; he denied it; I told him I had it from my father,—he changed the subject to pour

pour abuse upon him; I insisted on a recantation to clear you; he asked by what right? I fiercely answered, by a husband's? His countenance, then, explained at least the motives of his treachery, -he loves you himself! he had probably schemed to keep you free till his wife died, and then concluded his machinations would fecure you his own. For this purpose, finding he was in danger of losing you, he was content even to blast your character, rather than suffer you to elcape him! But the moment I acknowledged my marriage he grew more furious than myself; and, in short-for why relate the frenzies of rage? we walked out together; my travelling piftols were afready charged; I gave him his choice of them, and, the challenge being mine, for infolence joined with guilt had robbed me of all forbearance, he fired first, but missed me: I then demanded whether he would clear your fame? he called out "Fire! I will make no terms,"-I did fire, and unfortunately aimed better! We had neither of us any fecond, all was the refult of immediate passion; but I soon got people to him, and affifted in conveying him home. He was at first believed to be dead, and I was feized by his servants; but he afterwards shewed signs of life, and by fending for my friend Biddulph, I was released. Such is the

taaa

ye go ar

fo le fu

to

his jud that gen with cec

yet of her tha

Mo

the melancholy transaction I came to relate to you, flattering myself it would something less shock you from me than from another: yet my own real concern for the affair, the repentance with which from the moment the wretch fell, I was struck in being his destroyer, and the forrow, the remorfe, rather, which I felt, in coming to wound you with such black, such fearful intelligence,—you to whom all I owe is peace and comfort!——these thoughts gave me so much disturbance, that, in fact, I knew less than any other how to prepare you for such a tale."

He stopt; but Cecilia could say nothing: to censure him now would both be cruel and vain; yet to pretend she was satisfied with his conduct, would be doing violence to her judgment and veracity. She saw, too, that his error had sprung wholly from a generous ardor in her defence, and that his considence in her character, had resisted, without wavering, every attack that menaced it. For this she felt truly grateful; yet his quarrel with his father,—the danger of his mother,—his necessary absence,—her own clandestine situation,—and more than all, the threatened death of Mr. Monekton by his hands, were circumstances so full of dread and sadness, she knew

not upon which to speak,—how to offer him comfort,—how to assume a countenance that looked able to receive any, or by what means to repress the emotions which so many ways assailed her. Delvile, having vainly waited some reply, then in a tone the most melancholy, said, "If it is yet possible you can be sufficiently interested in my fate to care what becomes of me, aid me now with your counsel, or rather with your instructions; I am scarce able to think for myself, and to be thought for by you, would yet be a consolation that would give me spirit for any thing."

Cecilia, starting from her reverie, repeated, "To care what becomes of you? Oh Delvile!—make not my heart bleed by

words of fuch unkindness!"

"Forgive me," cried he, I meant not a reproach; I meant but to state my own consciousness how little I deserve from you. You talked to me of going to my father? do you still wish it?"

"I think so!" cried she; too much disturbed to know what she said, yet fearing again to hurt him by making him wait her

he

re

far

an

an

ing

answer.

"I will go then," faid he, "without doubt: too happy to be guided by you, which-ever way I steer. I have now, indeed, much

much to tell him; but whatever may be his wrath, there is little fear, at this time, that my own temper cannot bear it! what next shall I do?"

"What next?" repeated she; "indeed

I know not!"

"Shall I go immediately to Margate? or shall I first ride hither?"

"If you please," said she much per-

turbed, and deeply fighing.

"I please nothing but by your direction, to follow that is my only chance of pleafure. Which, then, thall I do?-you will not, now, refuse to direct me?"

"No, certainly, not for the world!"

"Speak to me, then, my love, and tell me; -why are you thus filent? -is it painful to you to counsel me?"

"No, indeed!" faid she, putting her hand to her head, "I will speak to you in

a few minutes."

"Oh my Cecilia!" cried he, looking at her with much alarm, "call back your recollection! you know not what you fay, you take no interest in what you answer."

"Indeed I do!" faid she, sighing deeply, and oppressed beyond the power of thinking, beyond any power but an internal consciousness of wretchedness.

" Sigh

Sigh not so bitterly," cried he, "if you have any compassion! figh not so bitterly, -I cannot bear to hear you !" Wo Will

"I am very forry indeed!" faid fhe, fighing again, and not feeming fensible she

spoke.

To " Good Heaven!" cried he, riling, " distract me not with this horror !- speak not to me in fuch broken sentences!-Do you hear me, Cecilia?—why will you not anfwer me ?" y yd mo gand

She started and trembled, looked pale and affrighted, and putting both her hands upon her heart, faid, "Oh yes! but I have an oppression here,—a tightness, a fulnels, -I have not room for breath!"

"Oh beloved of my heart!" cried he, wildly casting himself at her feet, we kill me not with this terror !- call back your faculties, -awake from this dreadful infenfilbility! tell me at least you know me! tell me I have not tortured you quite to madness! - fole darling of my affections! my own, my wedded Cecilia! - refcue me from this agony! it is more than I can fupport!

This energy of diffres brought back her scattered senses, scarce more stun-ned by the shock of all this misery, than by the restraint of her feelings in eg:c

struggling

f

a

it

e

fr

V

W

af

fa

ed

in

fel

fhe

tio

aff

be

hir

hir

fer

mo

Ce

a d tha

hac

struggling to conceal it. But these passions attended att

Never had Delvile more rejojced in her fmiles than now in these seasonable tears. which he regarded and bleft as the prefervers of her reason. They slowed long without any intermission, his foothing and tenderness but melting her to more forrow: after a while, however, the return of her faculties, which at first seemed all configned over to grief, wasmanifested by the returning strength of her mind: she blamed herfelf severely for the little fortitude she had fhewn, but having now given went to emon tions too forcible to be wholly stifled, 'fhe affured him he might depend uponwher better courage for the future; and entreated him to consider and settle his affairs. ad 11.32

Not speedily, however, could Delvile himself recover. The torrare he had suffered in believing, though only for a sew moments, that the terror he had given to Cecilia had affected her intellects, made even a deeper impression upon his imagination, than the scene of sury and deathy which had occasioned that terror; and Cecilia, who

now

now strained every nerve to repair by her sirmness, the pain which by her weakness she had given him, was sooner in a condition for reasoning and deliberation than himself.

"Ah Delvile!" fhe cried, comprehending what passed within him, "do you allow nothing for surprize? and nothing for the hard conslict of endeavouring to suppress it? do you think me still as unsit to advise with, and as worthless, as feeble a counsellor, as during the first consusion of my mind?"

"Hurry not your tender spirits, I beseech you," cried he, "we have time enough; we will talk about business by and by."

"What time?" cried she, "what is it

now o'clock ?"

his watch, "already past ten! you must turn me out, my Cecilia, or calumny will still be busy, even though poor Monckton is quiet."

"I will turn you out," cried she, "I am indeed most earnest to have you gone. But tell me your plan, and which way you

mean to go ?"

"That," he answered, "you shall decide for me yourself: whether to Deivile Castle, to finish one tale, and wholly communicate another, another, or to Margate, to hasten my mother abroad, before the news of this calamity reaches her."

"Go to Margate," cried she, eagerly, "set off this very moment! you can write to your father from Ostend. But continue, I conjure you, on the continent, till we see if this unhappy man lives, and enquire, of those who can judge, what must follow if he should not!"

"A trial," faid he, "must follow, and it will go, I fear, but hardly with me! the challenge was mine; his servants can all witness I went to him, not he to me,— Oh my Cecilia! the rashness of which I have been guilty, is so opposite to my principles, and, all generous as is your silence, I know it so opposite to yours, that never, should his blood be on my hands, wretch as he was, never will my heart be quiet more!"

"He will live, he will live!" cried Cecilia, repressing her horror, "fear nothing, for he will live;—and as to his wound and his sufferings, his perfidy has deserved them. Go, then, to Margate; think only of Mrs. Devile, and save her, if possible,

from hearing what has happened."

"I will go,—stay,—do which and whatever you bid me: but, should what I fear come to pass, should my mother continue ed man die, and should England no longer be a country I shall love to dwell in; to could you, then, bear to own, would you, then, consent to sollow me? —? To be a country to sollow me?

not command me? tellome, then, -you have only to fay, -fhall I accompany you at once?"

Delvile, affected by her generofity, could foarce utter his thanks; yet he did not he-- fitate in denying to avail himself of it; "No, my Cecilia," he cried, "I am not fo felfish. If we have not happier days, we will at least wait for more desperate necessity. With the uncertainty if I have not this man's life to answer for at the hazard of my own, to take my wife-my bride, -from the kingdom I must flydto make her a fugitive and an exile in the first publishing that she is mine! No, if I am not a deftined alien for life I can never permit it. Nothing less, believe me, shall ever urge my confent to wound the chafte propriety of your character, by making you an eloper with a duelift."

They then again consulted upon their future plans; and concluded that in the present disordered state of their affairs, it would be best not to acknowledge even to

Mr.

n

w fo

fo

po

he

in

m

ne all

at

.dr

bu

ed

m

Mr. Delvile their mariage, to whom the news of the duel, and Mr. Monckton's danger, would be a blow so severe, that, to add to it any other might half distract him.

To the few people already acquainted with it, Delvile therefore determined to write from Oftend, re-urging his entreaties for their discretion and secrely. Cecilia promised every post to acquaint him how Mr. Monckton went on, and she then befought him to go instantly, that he might out-travel the ill news to his mother.

He complied, and took leave of her in the tenderest manner, conjuring her to support her spirits, and be careful of her health. "Happiness," said he, "is much in arrears with us, and though my violence may have frightened it away, your sweetness and gentleness will yet attract it back: all that for me is in store must be received at your hands,—what is offered in any other way, I shall only mistake for evil! droop not, therefore, my generous Cecilia, but in yourself preserve me!"

"I will not droop;" said she; "you will find, I hope, you have not intrust-

ed yourself in ill hands."

e

e

e

1

e

r

"Peace then be with you, my love!—
my comforting, my foul-reviving Cecilia!
Peace, such as angels give, and such as may
drive

drive from your mind the remembrance of this bitter hour !"

a

n

te

V

fl:

ar

fr

tic

Wa

M

ed

fhe

the

gr

an

ex

He then tore himself away d his ow as a

Cecilia, who to his bleffings could almost, like the tender Belvidera, have exclaimed

O do not leave me!—stay with me and curse me!

listened to his steps till she could hear them no longer, as if the remaining moments of her life were to be measured by them: but then, remembering the danger both to herself and him of his stay, she endeavoured to rejoice that he was gone, and, but that her mind was in no state for joy, was too rational not to have succeeded.

Grief and horror for what was past, apprehension and suspense for what was to come, so disordered her whole frame, so confused even her intellects, that when not all the assistance of fancy could persuade her she still heard the footsteps of Delvile, she went to the chair upon which he had been seated, and taking possession of it, sat with her arms crossed, silent, quiet, and erect, almost vacant of all thought, yet with a secret idea she was doing something right.

Here she continued till Henrietta came to wish her good night; whose surprise and and concern at the strangeness of her look and attitude, once more recovered her. But terrified herself at this threatened wandering of her reason, and certain she must all night be a stranger to rest, she accepted the affectionate offer of the kind-hearted girl to stay with her, who was too much grieved for her grief to sleep any more than herself.

She told her not what had passed; that, she knew, would be fruitless affliction to her: but she was soothed by her gentleness, and her conversation was some security from the dangerous rambling of her ideas.

Henrietta herself found no little consolation in her own private sorrows, that she was able to give comfort to her beloved Miss Beverley, from whom she had received favours and kind offices innumerable. she quitted her not night nor day, and in the honest pride of a little power to shew the gratefulness of her heart, she felt a pleasure and self-consequence she had never before experienced.

d

t

0

0

o

ot

er

ie

n

h

ì,

ne

be

it is not return would and daired. It

nich ich uppanty : he had miled as her age cod infirmer as with incredible, fury, called les the conferent his fullenings, and coduct ther as the monthlese about of their and concern at the farangeness of her fools and madness sured of boving from switch.

#### Engaged and affine heed, and for injured denoted by the Country of the country of

a selftengy to frike her the dropt is no

### allead on the second was a substant of the second with the second was a substant of the second was a substant of the second with the second was a substant of the

ECILIA's earliest care, almost at break of day, was to send to the Grove; from thence she heard nothing but evil; Mr. Monckton was still alive, but with little or no hope of recovery, constantly delirious, and talking of Miss Beverley, and of her being married to young Delvile.

Cecilia, who knew well this, at least, was no delirium, though shocked that he talked of it, hoped his danger less than was

C

0

fi

to

W

fi

to

m

apprehended. og manda me med som int raft

MAHO

The next day, however, more fatal news was brought her, though not from the quarter she expected it: Mr. Monckton, in one of his raving sits, had sent for Lady Margaret to his bed side, and used her almost inhumanly: he had railed at her age and infirmities with incredible fury, called her the cause of all his sufferings, and accused her as the immediate agent of Lucifer in his present wound and danger. Lady Margaret,

Margaret, whom neither jealoufy nor malignity had cured of loving him, was difmayed and affrighted; and in hurrying out of the room upon his attempting, in his frenzy, to strike her, she dropt down dead in an apoplectic fit. 1 and to be bear

"Good Heaven! thought Cecilia, what an exemplary punishment has this man! he loofes his hated wife at the very moment when her death could no longer answer his purposes! Poor Lady Margaret! her life has been as bitter as her temper! married from a view of interest, ill used as a bar to happiness, and destroyed from the fruitless ravings of despair!" I will to main your

She wrote all this intelligence to Oftend, whence she received a letter from Delvile, acquainting her he was detained from proceeding further by the weakness and illness of his mother, whose sufferings from seafickness had almost put an end to her ex-

Thus passed a miserable week; Monckton still merely alive, Delvile detained at Oftend, and Cecilia tortured alike by what was recently paffed, actually present, and fearfully expected; when one morning the was told a gentleman upon bufiness desired immediately to speak with her.

She hastily obeyed the summons; the L 2 constant constant image of her own mind, Delvile, being already present to her, and a thousand wild conjectures upon what had brought him back, rapidly occurring to her.

Her expectations, however, were ill anfwered, for she found an entire stranger; an elderly man, of no pleasant aspect or

madners, aids and a reconflicted overlames as

She defired to know his business.

"I prefume, madam, you are the lady of this house?"

She bowed an affent.

"May I take the liberty, madam, to ask your name?"

" My name, sir?"

You will do me a favour, madam, by telling it me."

" Is it possible you are come hither with-

out already knowing it?"

"I know it only by common report,

"Common report, sir, I believe is seldom wrong in a matter where to be right is so easy."

Have you any objection, madam, to

telling me your name?"

"No, sir; but your business can hardly be very important, if you are yet to learn whom you are to address. It will be time enough, therefore, for us to meet when you are elsewhere satisfied in this point."

She

eq

ma

VO

thi

wit

wh

ry,

he

atto

She would then have left the room.

"I beg, madam," cried the stranger, "you will have patience; it is necessary, before I can open my business, that I should hear your name from yourself."

"Well, sir," cried she with some hesitation, "you can scarce have come to this house, without knowing that its owner is

Cecilia Beverley." of y station type tuby statis

" That, madam, is your maiden name."

" My maiden name?" cried she, start-

" Are you not married, madam?" Simp

"Married, sir?" she repeated, while her cheeks were the colour of scarlet.

"It is, properly, therefore, madam, the name of your husband that I mean to ask."

"And by what authority, fir," cried she, equally astonished and offended, "do you

make these extraordinary enquiries?"

"I am deputed, madam, to wait upon you by Mr. Eggleston, the next heir to this estate, by your uncle's will, if you die without children, or change your name when you marry. His authority of enquiry, madam, I presume you will allow, and he has vested it in me by a letter of attorney."

Cecilia's diffress and confusion were now unspeakable; she knew not what to own or deny, the could not conjecture how the had been betrayed, and she had never made the smallest preparation against such an out estate though your hufbandness are

" Mr. Eggleston," madam, he continued, " has been pretty credibly informed that you are actually married: he is very defirous, therefore, to know what are your intentions, for your continuing to be called Miss Beverley, as if still single, leaves him quite in the dark: but, as he is fo deeply concerned in the affair, he expects, as a lady of honour, you will deal with him without prevarication." of sing vigini) a

"This demand, fir," faid Cecilia, stammering, " is fo extremely-fo-fo little

0

0

ti

PI

he

W

expected "" of the new tong and you

"The way, madam, in these cases, is to keep pretty closely to the point; are you

married or are you not?"

Cecilia, quite confounded, made no anfwer: to difavow her marriage, when thus formally called upon, was every way unjultifiable; to acknowledge it in her present fituation, would involve her in difficulties innumerable,

"This is not, madam, a flight thing, Mr. Eggleston has a large family and a small fortune, fortune, and that, into the bargain, very much encumbered; it cannot, therefore, be expected that he will knowingly connive at cheating himself, by submitting to your being actually married, and still enjoying your estate though your husband does not take your name."

Cecilia, now, summoning more presence of mind, answered, "Mr. Eggleston, sir, has, at least, nothing to fear from imposition: those with whom he has, or may have any transactions in this affair, are not ac-

customed to practice it." Hab add at an

"I am far from meaning any offence, madam; my commission from Mr. Eggleston is simply this, to beg you will fatisfy him upon what grounds you now evade the will of your late uncle, which, till cleared up, appears a point manifestly to his prejudice."

"Tell him, then, fir, that whatever he wishes to know shall be explained to him in about a week. At present I can give no other answer."

"Very well, madam; he will wait that time, I am fure, for he does not wish to put you to any inconvenience. But when he heard the gentleman was gone abroad without owning his marriage, he thought it high time to take some notice of the matter."

I. 4

Cecilia,

Cecilia, who by this speech found she was every way discovered, was again in the utmost confusion, and with much trepidation, faid, " fince you feem fo well, fir, acquainted with this affair, I should be glad you would inform me by what means you came to the knowledge of it?"

" I heard it, madam, from Mr. Eggle-

fton himfelf, who has long known it."

" Long, fir? - impossible! when it is not yet a forrnight-not ten days, or no more, that-"

She stopt, recollecting she was making

a confession better deferred.

"That, madam," he answered, "may perhaps bear a little contention: for when this business comes to be settled, it will be very effential to be exact as to the time, even to the very hour; for a large income per annum, divides into a small one per diem; and if your hufband keeps his own name, you must not only give up your uncle's inheritance from the time of relinquishing yours, but refund from the very day of your marriage."

"There is not the least doubt of it," answered she; " nor will the smallest diffi-

culty be made."

"You will please, then, to recollect, madam, that this fum is every hour encreafing :

fi

W

d

do

tr

pr

if

th

H

ho

in

qu

hii

car

and

Mi

tha

not

fing; and has been fince last September, which made half a year accountable for last March. Since then there is now added——"

"Good Heaven, sir," cried Cecilia, "what calculation are you making out a do you call last week last September?"

"No, madam; but I call last September the month in which you were married."

"You will find yourself, then, fir, extremely mistaken; and Mr. Eggleston is preparing himself for much disapointment, if he supposes me so long in arrears with him."

"Mr. Eggleston, madam, happens to be well informed of this transaction, as, if there is any dispute in it, you will find. He was your immediate successor in the house to which you went last September in in Pall-Mall; the woman who kept it acquainted his servants that the last lady who hired it stayed with her but a day, and only came to town, she found, to be married: and hearing, upon enquiry, this lady was Miss Beverley, the servants, well knowing that their master was her conditional heir, old him the circumstance."

"You will find all this, fir, end in nothing."

"That, madam, as I said before, re-

mains to be proved. If a young lady at eight o'clock in the morning, is feen,—and she was feen, going into a church with a young gentleman, and one female friend; and is afterwards observed to come out of it, followed by a clergyman and another person, supposed to have officiated as father, and is seen get into a coach with same young gentleman, and same female friend, why the circumstance are pretty strong!——"

"They may feem fo, fir; but all conclusions drawn from them will be erroneous. I was not married then, upon my

honour!" I con Mineum and An

"We have little, madam, to do with professions; the circumstances are strong enough to bear a trial, and—"

n

ti

n

" A trial !--"

"We have traced, madam, many witnesses able to stand to divers particulars; and eight months share of such an estate as this, is well worth a little trouble."

"I am amazed, sir! surely Mr. Eggleston never defired you to make use of this

language to me?"

"Mr. Eggleston, madam, has behaved very honourably; though he knew thewhole affair so long ago, he was persuaded Mr. Delvile had private reasons for a short concealment; cealment; and expecting every day when they would be cleared up by his taking your name, he never interfered: but being now informed he fet out last week for the continent, he has been advised by his friends to claim his rights."

"That claim, fir, he need not fear will be satisfied; and without any occasion for

threats of enquiries or law fuits."

"The truth, madam, is this; Mr. Eggleston is at present in a little difficulty about some money matters, which makes it a point with him of some consequence to have the affair settled speedily: unless you could conveniently compromise the matter, by advancing a particular sum, till it suits you to refund the whole that is due to him, and quit the premises."

"Nothing, fir, is due to him! at least, nothing worth mentioning. I shall enter into no terms, for I have no compromise to make. As to the premises, I will quit them with all the expedition in

my power."

"You will do well, madam; for the truth is, it will not be convenient to him to wait much longer."

He then went away.

"When, next," cried Cecilia, "shall again be weak, vain, blind enough to L 6 form

form any plan with a hope of secres? or enter, with any hope, into a clandestine scheme! betrayed by those I have trusted, discovered by those I have not thought of, exposed to the cruellest alarms, and defenceless from the most shocking attacks!—Such has been the life I have led since the moment I first consented to a private engagement!—Ah Delvile! your mother, in her tenderness, forgot her dignity, or she would not have concurred in an action which to such disgrace made me liable!"

you could conveniently out the english the matter, the seasons a party clar through a the action fall fall through a fall of the seasons at the seasons and the seasons are seasons as the seasons are seasons are seasons are seasons as the seasons are seasons as the seasons are seasons are seasons as the seasons are seasons are seasons as the seasons a

nichten weite erentweiten, Linker midten ato anterentweite beide geneuten besteht

mile en serve estado estado en elim

material law or him not

was a second of the contract of the

Michan west near.

the significant side time social or

CHAP.

counted for and remand, fince by its will of her uncle, unless her hufband took

# her maine, her estate on the very day of her marriage West care of Artei Hd. Did entered upon by the linglestossuc Delaite's plan and

### A DELIBERATION.

IT was necessary, however, not to moralize, but to act. Cecilia had undertaken to give her answer in a week, and the artful attorney had drawn from her an acknowledgement of her situation, by which he might claim it yet sooner.

The law-suit with which she was threatened for the agreers of eight months, alarmed her not, though it shocked her, as she was certain she could prove her marriage so much later.

It was easy to perceive that this man had been sent with a view of working from her a confession, and terrifying from her some money; the confession, indeed, in conscience and honesty she could not wholly elude, but she had suffered too often by a facility in parting with money to be there easily duped.

Nothing, however, was more true, than that she now lived upon an estate of which she no longer was the owner, and that all she either spent or received was to be ac-

counted

counted for and returned, since by the will of her uncle, unless her husband took her name, her estate on the very day of her marriage was to be forfeited, and entered upon by the Egglestons. Delvile's plan and hope of secresy had made them little weigh this matter, though this premature discovery so unexpectedly exposed her to their

power. I John a survey of the sport of the

3

The first thought that occurred to her, was to send an express to Delvile, and desire his instructions how to proceed; but she dreaded his impetuosity of temper, and was almost certain that the instant he should hear she was in any uneasiness or perplexity, he would return to her at all hazards, even though Mr. Monckton were dead, and his mother herself dying. This step, therefore, she did not dare risk, preferring any personal hardship, to endangering the already precarious life of Mrs. Delvile, or to hastening her son home while Mr. Monckton was in so desperate a situation.

W

fe

ta

fe

But though what to avoid was easy to settle, what to seek was difficult to devise. She had now no Mrs. Charlton to receive her, nor a creature in whom she could conside. To continue her present way of living was deeply involving Delvile in debt, a circumstance she had never considered, in the confusion and hurry attending all

their

their plans and conversations, and a circumstance which, though to him it might have occurred, he could not in common delicacy mention, mor so or east acceptants

Yet to have quitted her house, and retrenched her expences, would have raifed fuspicions that must have anticipated the discovery she so much wished to have delayed. That wish, by the present danger of its failure, was but more ardent; to have her affairs and fituation become publicly known at the present period, she felt would half distract her. Privately married, parted from her husband at the very moment of their union, a husband by whose hand the apparent friend of her earliest youth was all but killed, whose father had execrated the match, whose mother was now falling a facrifice to the vehemence with which she had opposed it, and who himfelf, little short of an exile, knew not yet if, with personal safety, he might return to his native land the store the ter you at the store

To circumstances so dreadful, she had now the additional shock of being uncertain whether her own house might not be feized, before any other could be prepared for her reception!

Yet still whither to go, what to do, or what to refolve, she was wholly unable to anatoviling rate all all and a determine:

determine; and after meditating almost to madness in the search of some plan or expedient, she was obliged to give over the attempt, and be satisfied with remaining quietly where she was, till she had better news from Delvile of his mother, or better news to send him of Mr. Monckton; carefully, mean time, in all her letters avoiding to alarm him by any hint of her distress.

Yet was she not idle, either from despair or helplessness: she found her dissiculties encreased, and she called forth more resolution to combat them: she animated herself by the promise she had made Delvile, and recovering from the sadness to which she had at first given way, she now exerted herself with vigour to perform it as she

ought.

She began by making an immediate inspection into her affairs, and endeavouring,
where expence seemed unnecessary, to lessen
it. She gave Henrietta to understand she
feared they must soon pant; and so afflicted was the unhappy girl at the news, that
she found it the most cruel office she
had to execute. The same intimation she
gave to Mrs. Harrel, who repined at it
more openly, but with a selfishness so evident that it blunted the edge of pity.
She then announced to Albany her inability
to pursue, at present, their extensive schemes

n

C

no

of

of benevolence; and though he instantly left her, to carry on his laborious plan elsewhere, the reverence she had now excited in him of her character, made him leave her with no sensation but of regret, and readily promise to return when her affairs were settled, or her mind more composed.

These little preparations, which were all she could make, with enquiries after Mr. Monckon, and writing to Delvile, sufficiently silled up her time, though her thoughts were by no means confined to them. Day after day passed, and Mr. Monckton continued to linger rather than live; the letters of Delvile, still only dated from Ostend, contained the most melancholy complaints of the illness of his mother; and the time advanced when her answer would be claimed by the attorney.

The thought of such another wist was almost intolerable; and within two days of the time that she expected it, she resolved to endeavour herself to prevail with Mr.

Eggleston to wait longer.

Mr. Eggleston was a gentleman whom she knew little more than by sight; he was no relation to her family, nor had any connection with the Dean, but by being a cousin to a lady he had married, and who had lest him no children. The dean had no particular regard for him, and had rather

ther mentioned him in his will as the successor of Cecilia, in case she died unmarried or changed her name, as a mark that he approved of her doing neither, than as a matter he thought probable, if even possible, to turn out in his favour.

He was a man of a large family, the fons of which, who were extravagant and distipated, had much impaired his fortune by prevailing with him to pay their debts, and much distressed him in his affairs by

fuccessfully teasing him for money.

Cecilia, acquainted with these circumstances, knew but too well with what avidity her estate would be seized by them, and how little the sons would endure delay, even if the father consented to it. Yet since the sacrifice to which she had agreed must soon make it indisputably their own, she determined to deal with them openly; and acknowledged, therefore, in her letter, her marriage without disguise, but begged their patience and secresy, and promised, in a short time, the most honourable retribution and satisfaction.

She sent this letter by a man and horse, Mr. Eggleston's habitation being within fifteen miles of her own.

The answer was from his eldest son, who acquainted her that his father was very ill, and had put all his affairs into the hands of

Mr.

of on infli

Mi

fha ing Mo

wro

tion impany the from ing fhe government and ing

Car way him

fhie

Del

fect

exp

Mr. Carn, his attorney, who was a man of great credit, and would fee justice done on all sides.

If this answer, which she broke open the instant she took it into her hand, was in itself a cruel disappointment to her, how was that disappointment embittered by shame and terror, when, upon again solding it up, she saw it was directed to Mrs. Mortimer Delvile!

This was a decifive stroke; what they wrote to her, she was fure they would mention to all others; she faw they were too impatient for her estate to be moved by any representations to a delay, and that their eagerness to publish their right, took from them all confideration of what they might make her fuffer. Mr. Eggleston, the found, permitted himself to be wholly governed by his fon; his fon was a needy and profligate spendthrift, and by throwing the management of the affair into the hands of an attorney, craftily meant to shield himself from the future resentment of Delvile, to whom, hereafter, he might affect, at his convenience, to disapprove Mr. Carn's behaviour, while Mr. Carn was always fecure, by averring he only exerted himself for the interest of his client.

The discerning Cecilia, though but little experienced in business, and wholly unsuspicious

fuspicious by nature, yet faw into this management, and doubted not these excuses were already arranged. She had only, therefore, to save herself an actual ejectment, by quitting a house in which she was exposed to such a disgrace.

But still whither to go she knew not! One only attempt seemed in her power for an honourable asylum, and that was more irksomely painful to her than seeking shelter in the meanest retreat: it was applying to

Mr. Delvile fenior.

The action of leaving her house, whether quietly or forcibly, could not but instantly authenticate the reports spread by the Eggle-stons of her marriage: to hope therefore for secresy any longer would be folly, and Mr. Delvile's rage at such intelligence might be still greater to hear it by chance than from herself. She now lamented that Delvile had not at once told the tale, but, little foreseeing such a discovery as the present, they had mutually concluded to defer the communication till his return.

Her own anger at the contemptuous ill treatment she had repeatedly met from him, she was now content not merely to suppress but to dismiss, since, as the wife of his son without his consent, she considered herself no longer as wholly innocent of incurring it. Yet, such was her dread of his auste-

rity

that an per De cho not ing fhe

any

wro

ter,

rity

thus brain your pleas fuch fession tain

It whe

me,

be r

rity and the arrogance of his reproaches, that, by choice, the would have preferred an habitation with her own pensioner, the pew-opener, to the grandest apartment in Delvile Castle while he continued its lord.

In her present situation, however, her choice was little to be consulted: the honour of Delvile was concerned in her escaping even temporary disgrace, and nothing, she knew, would so much gratify him, as any attention from her to his father. She wrote to him, therefore, the following letter, which she sent by an express.

To the Hon. COMPTON DELVILE.

SIR, orline

es

y,

1-

as

ne

an k-

er

er ly

re id ht

in

1-

t-

-5

er

11

i,

n'

Y

APRIL 29th, 1780.

I should not, even by letter, presume thus to force myself upon your remembrance, did I not think it a duty I now owe your son, both to risk and to bear the displeasure it may unhappily occasion. After such an acknowledgment, all other confession would be supersuous; and uncertain as I am if you will ever deign to own me, more words than are necessary would be merely impertinent.

It was the intention of your son, Sir, when he left the kingdom, to submit whol-

5

ly to your arbitration, at his return, which should be refigned, his own name or my fortune: but his request for your decision, and his fupplication for your forgiveness, are both, most unfortunately, prevented, by a premature and unforeseen discovery of our fituation, which renders an immediate determination absolutely unavoidable: ""

At this distance from him, I cannot, in time, receive his directions upon the meafures I have to take; pardon me then, Sir, if well knowing my reference to him will not be more implicit than his own to you, I venture, in the present important crisis of my affairs, to entreat those commands instantly, by which I am certain of being guided ultimately.

I would commend myself to your favour but that I dread exciting your refentment. I will detain you, therefore, only to add, that the father of Mr. Mortimer Devile, will ever meet the most profound respect from her who, without his permission, dares fign no name to the honour the now

has in declaring herfelf as but as as the

his most humble, Date waller and most obedient servant.

mer more word than a turn or

Her mind was somewhat easier when this letter was written, because she thought it a duty, yet felt reluctance in performing it.

She

pr th pre wh

ful hei to He not

riet reac nov

be f

h

1,

s,

d,

of

te

.

in

a-

r,

11

u,

fis

ds

ng

ur

nt.

ld,

le,

ect

n,

WC

MI

his

ta

it.

She wished to have represented to him strongly the danger of Delvile's hearing her distress, but she knew so well his inordinate self-sufficiency, she seared a hint of that sort might be construed into an insult, and concluded her only chance that he would do any thing, was by leaving wholly to his own suggestions the weighing and settling what.

But though nothing was more uncertain than whether the should be received at Delvile Castle, nothing was more fixed than that she must quit her own house, since the pride of Mr. Delvile lest not even a chance that his interest would conquer it. She deferred not, therefore, any longer making preparations for her removal, though wholly unsettled whither.

Her first, which was also her most painful task, was to acquaint Henrietta with her situation: she sent, therefore, to desire to speak with her, but the countenance of Henrietta shewed her communication would not surprise her.

"What is the matter with my dear Henrietta?" cried Cegilia; "who is it has already afflicted that kind heart which I am now compelled to afflict for myself?"

Henrietta, in whom anger appeared to be struggling with forrow, answered, "No, madam,

madam, not afflicted for you! it would be strange if I were, thinking as I think !"

"I am glad," faid Cecilia, calmly, " if you are not, " for I would give to you, were it possible, nothing but pleasure and joy. "low and sens sacro vana and habila

" Ah madam!" cried Henrietta, burft ing into tears, " why will you fay so when you don't care what becomes of me! when you are going to cast me off!-and when you will foon be too happy ever to think of me more!"

" If I am never happy till then," faid Cecilia, " fad, indeed, will be my life! no, my gentlest friend, you will always have your share in my heart; and always, to me, would have been the welcomest guest in my house, but for those unhappy circumstances which make our feparating inevitable."

"Yet you suffered me, madam, to hear from any body that you was married and going away; and all the common fervants in the house knew it before me."

" I am amazed!" faid Cecilia; " how and which way can they have heard it?"

"The man that went to Mr. Eggleston brought the first news of it, for he said all the servants there talked of nothing else, and that their master was to come and take possession here next Thursday."

Cecilia

C

a

ric

W

W

ric

di

we

mi

hir

po

be

bea

blu

hoc

I

Cecilia started at this most unwelcome intelligence; "Yet you envy me," she cried, "Henrietta, though I am forced from my house! though in quitting it, I am unprovided with any other, and though him for whom I relinquish it, is far off, without means of protecting, or power of returning to me!"

" But you are married to him, madam!"

cried the, expresively.

n

n

d

C

n

1-

i-

ar

d

ts

W

nc

ill

le,

ke

lia

"True, my love; but, also, I am parted from him!"

"Oh how differently," exclaimed Henrietta, "do the great think from the little!
were I married,—and so married, I should
want neither house, nor fine cloaths, nor
riches, nor any thing;—I should not care
where I lived,—every place would be paradise! I would walk to him baresoot if he
were a thousand miles off, and I should
mind nobody else in the world while I had
him to take care of me!"

Ah Delvile! thought Cecilia, what powers of fascination are yours! should I be tempted to repine at what I have to bear, I will think of this heroick girl, and blush!

Mrs. Harrel now broke in upon them, eager to be informed of the truth or false-hood of the reports which were buzzed Vol. V. M through-

throughout the house. Cecilia briefly related to them both the state of her affairs, earnestly expressing her concern at the abrupt separation which must take place, and for which she had been unable to prepare them, as the circumstances which led to it had been wholly unforeseen by herfels.

Mrs. Harrel listened to the account with much curiosity and surprize; but Henrietta wept incessantly in hearing it: the object of a passion ardent as it was romantic, lost to her past recovery; torn herself, probably for ever, from the best friend she had in the world; and obliged to return thus suddenly to an home she detested,—Henrietta possessed not the fortitude to hear evils such as these, which, to her inexperienced heart, appeared the severest that could be inflicted.

This conversation over, Cecilia sent for her Steward, and desired him, with the utmost expedition, to call in all her bills, and instantly to go round to her tenants within twenty miles, and gather in, from those who were able to pay, the arrears now due to her; charging him, however, upon no account, to be urgent with such as seemed distressed.

The bills she had to pay were collected without

without difficulty; she never owed much, and creditors are seldom hard of access; but the money she hoped to receive sell very short of her expectations, for the indulgence she had shewn to her tenants had ill prepared them for so sudden a demand.

Mrs. Haffel is bedeeped and account wie the additionary and suppress but Henriet. wept succiantly in hearing it: the object offacoaffor andentically was nomanue, los for het paft recevery, torn herfelf, probab-It aver from the office of the had in the world, and obliged to return thus faciler ! to an home the deserted, Henrietta po effed not the fortifude to hear evils fuch : there which to her inexperienced hear again sted that fear that the belief the to to take the major of the control time the families various, Ordifactent in capalite of he for torquiring at the best magitus of the capt in the subbline by interfective on account of whitestalli swenty mil I am, Wadars, Co. mole

s t,

r

t-

d

in

to

c-

ed

ut

M 2 , CHAP.

Cecilin had indicatight to be fire that in this letter, and the had not a moment to comment

## the type of the times were particularly the

the mortain ne faint, and the man, as, in

without difficulty; the one or weet in

### A DECISION.

THIS business effectually occupied the present and following day; the third, Cecilia expected her answer from Delvile Castle, and the visit she so much dreaded from the attorney.

The answer arrived first.

#### To Miss Beverley.

Madam,

As my son has never apprized me of the extraordinary step which your letter intimates, I am too unwilling to believe him capable of so far forgetting what he owes his family, to ratify any such intimation by interfering with my counsel or opinion.

I am, Madam, &c.

COMPTON DELVILE.

pa

ch

an

if

Eg

DELVILE-CASTLE, May 1st, 1780.

Cecilia had little right to be surprised by this letter, and she had not a moment to comment comment upon it, before the attorney arrived.

"Well, madam," said the man, as he entered the parlour, "Mr. Eggleston has stayed your own time very patiently: he commissions me now to enquire if it is convenient to you to quit the premises."

"No, Sir, it is by no means convenient to me; and if Mr. Eggleston will wait some time longer, I shall be greatly obliged

to him."

" No doubt, madam, but he will, upon proper confiderations."

"What, Sir, do you call proper?"

"Upon your advancing to him, as I hinted before, an immediate particular fum from what must, by and bye, be legally restituted."

"If this is the condition of his courtefy, I will quit the house without giving

him further trouble."

"Just as it suits you, madam. He will be glad to take possession to-morrow or

next day."

"You did well, Sir, to commend his patience! I shall, however, merely discharge my servants, and settle my accounts, and be ready to make way for him."

"You will not take it amis, madam, if I remind you that the account with Mr. Eggleston must be the first that is settled."

M 3 " If

"If you mean the arrears of this last fortnight or three weeks, I believe I must desire him to wait Mr. Delvile's return, as I may otherwise myself be distressed for ready money."

"That, madam, is not likely, as it is well known you have a fortune that was independent of your late uncle; and as to distress for ready money, it is a plea Mr. Eggleston can urge much more strongly."

"This is being strangely hasty, Sir !—
so short a time as it is since Mr. Eggleston

could expect any part of this estate!"

"That, madam, is nothing to the purpose; from the moment it is his, he has as many wants for it as any other gentleman. He desired me, however, to acquaint you, that if you still chose an apartment in this house, till Mr. Delvile returns, you shall have one at your service."

"To be a guest in this house, Sir," said Cecilia, drily, "might perhaps seem strange to me; I will not, therefore, be so much

in his way."

Mr. Cran then informed her she might put her seal upon whatever she meant hereafter to claim or dispute, and took his leave.

Cecilia now shut herself up in her own room, to meditate without interruption, before she would proceed to any action.

She

g

q

ty

01

de

th

Wa

en

an

pra

pe

ge

pir

in out

int

She felt much inclination to fend instantly for fome lawyer; but when the confidered her peculiar fituation, the absence of her husband, the renunciation of his father, the loss of her fortune, and her ignorance upon the subject, the thought it better to rest quiet till Delvile's own fate, and own opinion could be known, than to involve herfelf in a lawfuit she was so little able to superintend. From dound again see noticines.

n

1.

In this cruel perplexity of her mind and her affairs, her first thought was to board again with Mrs. Bayley; but that was foon given up, for she felt a repugnance unconquerable to continuing in her native county, when deprived of her fortune, and cast out of her dwelling. Her fituation, indeed, was fingularly unhappy, fince, by this unforeseen vicifitude of fortune, she was fuddenly, from being an object of envy and admiration, sunk into distress, and threatened with diffrace; from being every where careffed, and by every voice praised, she blushed to be seen, and expected to be censured; and, from being generally regarded as an example of happiness, and a model of virtue, she was now in one moment to appear to the world, an outcast from her own house, yet received into no other! a bride, unclaimed by a hufband!

husband! an HEIRESS, dispossessed of all wealth!

To be first acknowledged as Mrs. Delvile in a state so degrading, she could not endure; and to escape from it, one way alone remained, which was going instantly abroad.

Upon this, therefore, she finally determined: her former objections to such a step being now wholly, though unpleasantly removed, since she had neither estate nor affairs to demand her stay, and since all hopes of concealment were totally at an end. Her marriage, therefore, and its disgraceful consequences being published to the world, she resolved without delay to seek the only asylum which was proper for her, in the protection of the husband for whom she had given up every other.

She purposed, therefore, to go immediately and privately to London, whence she could best settle her route for the continent: where she hoped to arrive before the news of her distress reached Delvile, whom nothing, she was certain, but her own presence, could keep there for a mo-

ment after hearing it.

Thus decided, at length, in her plan, she proceeded to put it in execution with calmness and intrepidity; comforting herfelf that the conveniencies and indulgencies with

D

with which she was now parting, would soon be restored to her, and though not with equal power, with far more satisfaction. She told her steward her design of going the next morning to London, bid him pay instantly all her debts, and discharge all her servants, determining to keep no account open but that with Mr. Eggleston, which he had made so intricate by double and undue demands, that she thought it most prudent and safe to leave him wholly to Delvile.

She then packed up all her papers and letters, and ordered her maid to pack up her clothes.

11

d

e

1-

9

e,

er

)-

n,

h

r-

es

th

She next put her own feal upon her cabinets, draws, and many other things, and employed almost all her servants at once, in making complete inventories of what every room contained.

She advised Mrs. Harrel to send without delay for Mr. Arnott, and return to his house. She had first purposed to carry Henrietta home to her mother herself; but another scheme for her now occurred, from which she hoped much suture advantage to the amiable and dejected girl.

She knew well, that deep as was at prefent her despondency, the removal of all possibility of hope, by her knowledge of Delvile's marriage, must awaken her be-

M 5 fore

fore long from the delusive visions of her romantic fancy; Mr. Arnott himself was in a situation exactly similar, and the know-ledge of the same event would probably be productive of the same effect. When Mrs. Harrel, therefore, began to repine at the solitude to which she was returning, Cecilia proposed to her the society of Henrietta, which, glad to catch at any thing that would break into her loneliness, she listened to with pleasure, and seconded by an invitation.

Henrietta, to whom all houses appeared preserable to her own home, joyfully accepted the offer, committing to Cecilia the communication of the change of her abode

to Mrs. Belfield.

Cecilia, who in the known and tried honour of Mr. Arnott would unreluctantly
have trusted a sister, was much pleased by
this little arrangement, from which should
no good ensue, no evil, at least, was probable. But she hoped, through the mutual
pity their mutual melancholy might inspire,
that their minds, already not dissimilar,
would be softened in favour of each other,
and that, in conclusion, each might be happy in receiving the consolation each could
give, and a union would take place, in
which their reciprocal disappointment might,
in time, be nearly forgotten.

There

5

There was not, indeed, much promise of such an event in the countenance of Mr. Arnott, when, late at night, he came for his sister, nor in the unbounded sorrow of Henrietta, when the moment of leave-taking arrived. Mr. Arnott looked half dead with the shock his sister's intelligence had given him, and Henrietta's heart, torn as a parting, which from Cecilia, she regarded as eternal, added to the consciousness it was occasioned by her going to join Delvile for life!

Cecilia, who both read and pitied these conslicting emotions, was herself extremely hurt by this necessary separation. She tenderly loved Henrietta, she loved her even the more for the sympathy of their affections, which called forth the most forcible commiseration,—that which springs

from fellow feeling!

"Farewell," she cried, "my Henrietta, be but happy as you are innocent, and be both as I love you, and nothing will your friends have to wish for you, or yourself to

regret."

"I must always regret," cried the sobbing Henrietta, "that I cannot live with you for ever! I should regret it if I were queen of all the world, how much more then, when I am nothing and nobody! I do not wish you happy, madam, for I think happiness was made on purpose for you, and nobody else ever had it before; I only wish you health and long life, for the sake of those who will be made as happy as you,—for you will spoil them,—as you have spoilt me,—from being ever happy without you!"

Cecilia re-iterated her affurances of a most faithful regard, embraced Mrs. Harrel, spoke words of kindness to the drooping Mr. Arnott, and then parted with them

all.

Having still many small matters to settle, and neither company nor appetite, she would eat no supper; but, in passing thro' the hall, in her way to her own room, she was much surprised to see all her domestics assembled in a body. She stopt to enquire their intention, when they eagerly pressed forward, humbly and earnestly entreating to know why they were discharged?

"For no reason in the world," cried Cecilia, "but because it is at present out of my power to keep you any longer."

"Dont part with me, madam, for that," cried one of them, " for I will ferve you for nothing!"

"So will I!" cried another, "And I!"
"And I!" was echoed by them all; while
"no other such mistress is to be found?"
"We

by th lil th

an ag be

pre

cla

the who the me The proferve the refice

her as flateyes the r

allov

with

hear

"We can never bear any other place!" and keep me, madam, at least!" was even cla-

moroufly urged by each of them.

Cecilia, distressed and stattered at once by their unwillingness to quit her, received this testimony of gratitude for the kind and liberal treatment they had received, with the warmest thanks both for their services and sidelity, and assured them that when again she was settled, all those who should be yet unprovided with places, should be preferred in her house before any other claimants.

Having, with difficulty, broken from them, she sent for her own man, Ralph, who had lived with her many years before the death of the Dean, and told him she meant still to continue him in her service. The man heard it with great delight, and promised to re-double his deligence to deserve her favour. She then communicated the same news to her maid, who had also resided with her some years, and by whom with the same, or more pleasure it was heard.

These and other regulations employed her almost all night; yet late and satigued as she went to bed, she could not close her eyes: fearful something was lest undone, she robbed herself of the short time she had allowed to rest, by incessant meditation

upon what yet remained to be executed. She could recollect, however, one only thing that had escaped her vigilance, which was acquainting the pew-opener, and two or three other poor women who had weekly pensions from her, that they must, at least for the present, depend no longer upon her assistance.

Nothing indeed could be more painful to her than giving them such information, yet not to be speedy with it would double the barbarity of their disappointment. She even selt for these poor women, whose loss in her she knew would be irreparable, a compassion that drove from her mind almost every other subject, and determined her, in order to soften to them this missortune, to communicate it herself, that she might prevent their from sinking under it, by reviving them with hopes of her suture assistance.

She had ordered at feven o'clock in the morning an hired chaife at the door, and the did not suffer it long to wait for her. She quitted her house with a heart sull of care and anxiety, grieving at the necessity of making such a sacrifice, uncertain how it would turn out, and labouring under a thousand perplexities with respect to the measures she ought immediately to take. She passed, when she reached the hall, through

to to to the

thro

her how felf penine hear no lifthouthey

gen

awa

fort very fhe herfi all t thin clun from

dese

her

through a row of weeping domestics, not one of whom with dry eyes could see the house berest of such a mistress. She spoke to them all with kindness, and as much as was in her power with chearfulness: but the tone of her voice gave them little reason to think the concern at this journey was all their own.

She ordered her chaise to drive round to the pew-opener's, and thence to the rest of her immediate dependents. She soon, however, regretted that she had given herself this task; the affliction of these poor pensioners was clamorous, was almost heart-breaking; they could live, they said, no longer, they were ruined for ever; they should soon be without bread to eat, and they might cry for help in vain, when their generous, their only benefactress was far away!

Cecilia made the kindest efforts to comfort and encourage them, assuring them the very moment her own affairs were arranged, she would remember them all, visit them herself, and contribute to their relief, with all the power she should have left. Nothing, however, could console them; they clung about her, almost took the horses from the chaise, and conjured her not to desert those who were solely cherished by her bounty!

Nor

Nor was this all she had to suffer; the news of her intention to quit the county was now reported throughout the neighbourhood, and had spread the utmost conflernation among the poor in general, and the lower class of her own tenants in particular, and the road was soon lined with women and children, wringing their hands and crying. They followed her carriage with supplications that she would return to them, mixing blessings with their lamentations, and prayers for her happiness with the bitterest repinings at their own loss.

Cecilia was extremely affected; her liberal and ever-ready hand was every other instant involuntarily seeking her purse, which her many immediate expences, made her prudence as often check: and now first she felt the capital error she had committed, in living constantly to the utmost extent of her income, without ever preparing, though so able to have done it, against any unfor-

tunate contingency.

When she escaped, at last, from receiving any longer this painful tribute to her benevolence, she gave orders to her man to ride forward, and stop at the Grove, that a precise and minute account of Mr. Monckton, might be the last, as it was now become the most important, news she should hear in Susfolk. This he did, when to her

equal

he ho

for

no kn con fici hel rev

tid one felt

and

but bee the geo her fore for

whi nora had

gua

an u

equal furprise and delight, she heard that he was suddenly so much better, there were

hopes of his recovery.

Intelligence so joyful made her amends for almost every thing; yet she hesitated not in her plan of going abroad, as she knew not where to be in England, and could not endure to hurry Delvile from his sick mother, by acquainting him with her helpless and distressed situation. But so revived were her spirits by these unexpected tidings, that a gleam of brightest hope once more danced before her eyes, and she selt herself invigorated with fresh courage and new strength, sufficient to support her through all hardships and fatigues.

Spirits and courage were indeed much wanted for the enterprize she had formed; but little used to travelling, and having never been out of England, she knew nothing of the route but by a general knowledge of geography, which, though it could guide her east or west, could teach her nothing of foreign customs, the preparations necessary for the journey, the impositions she should guard against, nor the various dangers to which she might be exposed, from total ignorance of the country through which she

had to pass.

Confcious of these desiciencies for such an undertaking, she deliberated without intermission termission how to obviate them. Yet sometimes, when to these hazards, those arising from her youth and fex were added, she was upon the point of relinquishing her scheme, as too perflous for execution, and refolving to continue privately in London till some

change happened in her affairs, 000, 100 ,196

But though to every thing the could fuggest, doubts and difficulties arose, the had no friend to confult, nor could devife any means by which they might be terminated. Her maid was her only companion, and Ralph, who had spent almost his whole life in Suffolk, her only guard and attendant. To hire immediately fome French fervant, used to travelling in his own country, feemed the first step she had to take, and fo effential, that no other appeared feafible till it was done. But where to hear of fuch a man she could not tell, and to take one not well recommended, would be exposing herself to frauds and dangers innumerable. Substitution of mid

Yet fo flow as Delvile travelled, from whom her last letter was still dated Ostend. the thought herself almost certain, could she once reach the continent, of overtaking him in his route within a day or two of her As the was fituated at pre-

landing.

The earnest inclination with which this scheme was seconded, made her every moment

mel the had and lanc her, une Del plea had turn

to t fhe. the The citly his e mol or e ance him the f ed m char care in he

think could ment less willing to forego it. It seemed the only harbour for her after the storm she had weathered, and the only refuge she could properly seek while thus houseless and helpless. Even were Delvile in England, he had no place at present to offer her, nor could any thing be proposed so unexceptionable as her living with Mrs. Delvile at Nice, till he knew his father's pleasure, and, in a separate journey home, had arranged his affairs either for her return, or her continuance abroad.

With what regret did she now look back to the time when, in a diffress such as this, the should have applied for, and received the advice of Mr. Monckton as oracular! The loss of a counsellor so long, so implicitly relied upon, loft to her also, only by his own interested worthlessness, she felt almost daily, for almost daily some intricacy or embarrassment made her mis his affistance: and though glad, fince she found him fo undeferving, that she had escaped the fnares he had spread for her, she grieved much that she knew no man of honest character and equal abilities, that would care for her fufficiently to supply his place in her confidence. a middly suppresid ac mit

As she was situated at present, she could think only of Mr. Belsield to whom she could apply for any advice. Nor even to him

him was the application unexceptionable, the calumnies of Mr. Delvile fenior making it disagreeable to her even to see him. But he was at once a man of the world and a man of honour; he was the friend of Mortimer, whose confidence in him was great, and his own behaviour had uniformly shewn a respect far removed from impertinence or vanity, and a mind superior to being led to them by the influence of his gross mother. She had, indeed, when she last quitted his house, determined never to re-enter it; but determinations hafty or violent, are rarely observed, because rarely practicable; she had promised Henrietta to inform Mrs. Belfield whither the was gone, and reconcile her to the absence she still hoped to make from home. She concluded, therefore, to go to Portland-Street without detay, and enquire openly and at once whether, and when, the might speak with Mr. Belfield; refolving, if tormented again by any forward infinuations, to rectify all mistakes by acknowledging her marriage.

She gave directions accordingly to the

post-boy and Ralph.

With respect to her own lodgings while in town, as money was no longer unimportant to her, she meant from the Belfields to go to the Hills, by whom she might be recommended to some reputable and cheap

place.

plac

very

wen

pror S

Ral ende

lodg

place. To the Belfields, however, though very late when she arrived in town, she went first, unwilling to lose a moment in promoting her scheme of going abroad.

She left her maid in the chaife, and fent Ralph on to Mrs. Hill, with directions to endeavour immediately to procure her a lodging a orang growth care In the rounted

It forming that out mother booking part out

Linuite I dis ventred never to relegion it.

े शहरी शहरी भारताच्या अस्यान्त्र केन्द्र सम्बद्ध

the angle of the second of the

to a list were included with and

a ground and and the top become

Lay official a Carporta to of Contact and Alexander

CHAP.

choice is the mind people in the interior in the interior

..... to pld just for to offer you this chair !

# I called, madam," faid Cecilia, leizh, hith. IV men un Aet How o to tpeak

#### daughter, w.bonnrward wAll, has made !

order to acquaint you that you

CECILIA was shewn into a parlour, where Mrs. Belsield was very earnestly discoursing with Mr. Hobson and Mr. Simkins; and Belsield himself, to her great satisfaction, was already there, and reading.

"Lack-a-day!" cried Mrs. Belfield, "if one does not always see the people one's talking of! Why it was but this morning, madam, I was saying to Mr. Hobson, I wonder, says I, a young lady of such fortunes as Miss Beverley should mope herself up so in the country! Don't you remember it, Mr. Hobson?"

"Yes, madam," answered Mr. Hobson, but I think, for my part, the young lady's quite in the right to do as she's a mind; for that's what I call living agreeable: and if I was a young lady to-morrow, with such fine fortunes, and that, it's just what I should do myself: for what I say is this: where's the joy of having a little money, and being a little matter above the world, if one has not one's own will?"

"Ma'am," faid Mr. Simkins, who had fcarce yet raised his head from the profoundness of his bow upon Cecilia's entrance into

th

da litt

any

wai

and long let mer get

thin

ever

Simbefo ner, talk

what nobo of the to a l the room, " if I may be fo free, may I make bold just for to offer you this chair?"

"I called, madam," said Cecilia, seizing the first moment in her power to speak, "in order to acquaint you that your daughter, who is perfectly well, has made a little change in her situation, which she was anxious you should hear from myself."

"Ha! ha! stolen a match upon you, I warrant!" cried the facetious Mr. Hobson; "a good example for you, young lady; and if you take my advice, you won't be long before you follow it; for as to a lady, let her be worth never so much, she's a mere nobody, as one may say, till she can get herself a husband, being she knows nothing of business, and is made to pay for every thing through the nose."

"Fie, Mr. Hobson, sie!" said Mr. Simkins, "to talk so slighting of the ladies before their faces! what one says in a corner, is quite of another nature; but for to talk so rude in their company,—I thought you would scorn to do such a thing."

"Sir, I don't want to be rude no more than yourself," said Mr. Hobson; "for what I say is, rudeness is a thing that makes nobody agreeable; but I don't see because of that, why a man is not to speak his mind to a lady as well as to a gentleman, provided he does it in a complaisant fashion."

S

it

a

re

id

dto he " Mr.

"Mr. Hobson," cried Mrs. Belfield, very impatiently, "you might as well let me speak, when the matter is all about my own

daughter."

"I ask pardon, ma'am," said he, "I did not mean to stop you; for as to not letting a lady speak, one might as well tell a man in business not to look at the Daily Advertiser; why, its morally impossible!"

"But fure, madam," cried Mrs. Bel-field, "it's no fuch thing? You can't

have got her off already?"

I would I had! thought Cecilia; who then explained her meaning; but in talking of Mrs. Harrel, avoided all mention of Mr. Arnott, well foreseeing that to hear such a man existed, and was in the same house with her daughter, would be sufficient authority to her sanguine expectations, for depending upon a union between them, and reporting it among her friends.

This circumstance being made clear, Cecilia added, "I could by no means have consented voluntarily to parting so soon with Miss Belsield, but that my own affairs call me at present out of the kingdom." And then, addressing herself to Belsield, she enquired if he could recommend to her a trusty foreign servant, who would be hired only for the time she was to spend abroad?

While Belfield was endeavouring to recollect

col ly to as ] I c my as a mot defa a fe con ftrai this The I why. that that fous

this i

thing

can c

affect perfor unbea lady a

Hobic fpeaks

Voi

collect some fuch person, Mr. Hobson eagerly called out " As to going abroad, madam, to be fure you're to do as you like, for that, as I fay, is the foul of every thing; but elfe I can't say it's a thing I much approve; for my notion is this; here's a fine fortune, got as a man may fay, out of the bowels of one's mother country, and this fine fortune, in default of male iffue, is obliged to come to a female, the law making no proviso to the contrary. Well, this female, going into a strange country, naturally takes with her this fortune, by reason it's the main article The has to depend upon; what's the upthot? why fhe gets pilfered by a fet of tharpers that never faw England in their lives, and that never lose fight of her till she has not a fous in the world. But the hardship of the thing is this; when it's all gone, the lady can come back, but will the money come back ?-No, you'll never fee it again : now this is what I call being no true patriot."

"I am quite ashamed for to hear you talk so, Mr. Hobson!" cried Mr. Simkins, affecting to whisper; " to go for to take a person to task at this rate, is behaving quite unbearable; it's enough to make the young

lady afraid to speak before you."

"Why, Mr. Simkins," answered Mr. Hobson, "Truth is truth, whether one speaks it or not; and that, ma'am, I dare Vot. V. N say,

fay, a young lady of your good sense knows as well as myfelf." that the vianibiosit

"I think, madam," faid Belfield, who waited their filence with great impatience, " that I know just such a man as you will require, and one upon whose honesty I believe you may rely "mixmis . IVI bist

That's more," faid Mr. Hobson, than I would take upon me to fay for any Englishman! where you may meet with fuch a Frenchman, I won't be bold to fay."

Why indeed," faid Mr. Simkins, "if I might take the liberty for to put in though I don't mean in no shape to go to contradict ing the young gentleman, but if I was to make bold to fpeak my private opinion upon the head, I should be inclinable for to fay, that as to putting a dependance upon the French, it's a thing quite dubious how it may turnlout?'of biat ave how blid won

"I take it as a great favour, ma'am," faid Mrs. Belfield, " that you have been fo complaifant as to make me this visit tonight, for I was almost afraid you would not have done me the favour any more; for, to be fure, when you was here laft, things went a little unlucky: but I had no notion, for my part, who the old gentleman was till after he was gone, when Mr. Hobfon told me it was old Mr. Delvile : though, fure enough, I thought it rather upon the vianibioarixe thing that I believe but his

extr here cret tions

free, petio if he your I may have I'mo let m and ar fancy

shall t

giving "I " he w have g Why quite j his nan him, ever, about was in

in the w ipoke a great pe

good.

extraordinary order, that he should come here into my parlour, and make fuch a fecret of his name, on purpose to ask me quest tions about my own fon "fur wond I tank

Why Lithink, indeed, if I may be for free," faid Mr. Simkins, "it was rather petickeler of the gentleman, for, to be fure, if he was so over curious to hear about your private concerns, the genteel thing, if I may take the liberty for to differ, would have been for him to fay, ma'am, fays he, I'm come to alk the favour of you just to let me a little into your fon's goings on; and any thing, ma'am, your should take a fancy for to alk me upon the return why I shall be very compliable ma'am, fays he, to tay, that as to pullinoidaleital voy to gniving

"I dare fay," answered Mrs. Belfield, " he would not have faid fo much if you'd have gone down on your knees to ask him. Why he was upon the very point of being quite in a passion because I only asked him his name bothough what harm that could do him, I'm fure I never could guess How ever as he was of mighty linguistive about my fon, if I had but known who he was in time, I should have made no scruple in the world to ask him if he could not have spoke a few words for him to some of those great people that could have done him some good. But the thing that I believe put him N<sub>2</sub>

so out of humour, was my being so unlucky as to say, before ever I knew who he was, that I had heard he was not over and above good-natured; for I saw he did not seem much to like it at the time."

"If he had done the generous thing," faid Mr. Simkins, " it would have been for him to have made the proffer of his fervices of his own free-will; and it's rather furprifeable to me he should never have thought of it; for what could be so natural as for him to say, I see, ma'am, says he, you've got a very likely young gentlemanhere, that's a little out of cash, says he, so I suppose, ma'am, says he, a place, or a pension, or something in that shape of life, would be no bad compliment, says he."

"I can tell you that, for every thing I want to do goes quite contrary. Who would not have thought fuch a fon as mine, though I say it before his face, could not have made his fortune long ago, living as he did, among all the great folks, and dining at their table just like one of themselves? yet, for all that, you see they let him go on his own way, and think of him no more than of nobody! I'm sure they might be ashamed to shew their faces, and so I should tell them at once, if I could but get sight of them."

I don't

kir you sha diff the

And Thave

I the

- 66

Mr. and "bu for to a goir quence

Mrs. I come I been a cry for day the meet w

" If periodi "I don't mean, ma'am," said Mr. Simkins, "for to be finding fault with what you say, for I would not be unpelite in no shape; but if I might be so free as for to differ a little bit, I must needs say I am rather for going to work in anothergues sort of a manner; and if I was as you—"

"Mr. Simkins," interrupted Belfield, "we will fettle this matter another time." And then, turning to the wearied Cecilia, "The man, madam," he faid, "whom I have done myfelf the honour to recommend to you, I can see to morrow morning, may I then tell him to wait upon you?"

"I ask pardon for just putting in," cried Mr. Simkins, before Cecilia could answer, and again bowing down to the ground, "but I only mean to say I had no thought for to be impertiment, for as to what I was a going to remark, it was not of no consequence in the least."

Mrs. Belfield, "that you should happen to come here, of a holiday! If my son had not been at home, I should have been ready to cry for a week: and you might come any day the year through but a Sunday, and not meet with him any more than if he had never a home to come to."

-

n

e ld

nt

"If Mr. Belfield's home-visits are so periodical," said Cecilia, " it must be ra-N 3 ther ther less, than more, difficult to meet with

"Why you know, ma'am," answered Mrs. Belfield, "to day is a red-letter day, so that's the reason of it."

A red-letter day?", begna fle waw she

"Good lack, madam, why have not you heard that my fon is turned book-keeper?"

Cecilia, much surprised, looked at Belfield, who, colouring very high, and apparently much provoked by his mother's loquacity, said, "Had Miss Beverley not heard it even now, madam, I should probably have lost with her no credit."

"You can furely lose none, Sir," anfwered Cecilia, "by an employment too little pleasant to have been undertaken from

any but the most laudable motives."

faid he, "for which I so much blush as for the person employed—for myself! In the beginning of the winter you left me just engaged in another business, a business with which I was madly delighted, and fully persuaded I should be enchanted for ever;—now, again, in the beginning of the summer,—you find me, already, in a new occupation!"

"I am forry," said Cecilia, "but far indeed from surprised, that you found your-

felf

felf

tio

was

fen:

froi

who

—r blir

fooi

but leav

fon.

and

my.

\_\_t

ever

broi cafe

mot

ever

cont

scrit

gets

than

" w

there

felf deceived by such sanguine expecta-

"Deceived!" cried he, with energy, "I was bewitched, I was infatuated! common fense was estranged by the seduction of a chimera; my understanding was in a ferment from the ebullition of my imagination! But when this new way of life lost its novelty,—novelty! that short-liv'd, but exquisite bliss! no sooner caught than it vanishes, no sooner tasted than it is gone! which charms but to fly, and comes but to destroy what it leaves behind!— when that was lost, reason, cool, heartless reason, took its place, and teaching me to wonder at the frenzy of my folly, brought me back to the tameness

"I am fure," cried Mrs. Belfield, "whatever it has brought you back to, it has
brought you back to no good! it's a hard
case, you must needs think, madam, to a
mother, to see a son that might do whatever he would, if he'd only set about it,
contenting himself with doing nothing but
scribble and scribe one day, and when he
gets tired of that, thinking of nothing better

than casting up two and two!"

-the fadness of reality!"

"Why, madam," faid Mr. Hobson, "what I have seen of the world is this; there's nothing methodizes a man but busi-

ness. If he's never so much upon the stilts, that's always a fure way to bring him down, by reason he foon finds there's nothing to be got by rhodomontading. Let every man be his own carver; but what I fay is sthem gentlemen that are what one may callingeninfes, commonly think nothing of the main chance, till they get a tap on the houlder with a writ; and a folid lad, that knows three times five is fifteen, will get the better of them in the long run. But as to arguing with gentlemen of that fort, where's the good of it? You can never bring them to the point, fay what you will; all you can get from them, is a farrage of fine words. that you can't understand without a dica -nche fluide a churchite l'was to 1pe, vannoit

"I am inclinable to think," faid Mr. Sinkins, "that the young gentleman is rather of opinion to like pleasure better than business; and, to be sure, it's very excusable of him, because its more agreeabler. And I must needs say, if I may be so free, I'm partly of the young gentleman's mind, for

business is a deal more trouble," has printed

" I hope, however," faid Cecilia to Belfield, " your present situation is less irks

fome to you?" bish to about 103

" Any ficuation, madam, must be less irksome than that which I quitted: to write by rule, to compose by necessity, to make the

the 1 vien art! rack for i alluf cupi call i jects, incid ftrug how

the ir Hob them. much notio the w be go to mo fure ? this to they h exami world to ju felves. rogue

law, f

having

the understanding, nature's first gift, subservient to interest, that meanest offspring of art! when weary, distless, spiritless, to rack the head for invention, the memory for images, and the fancy for ornament and allusion; and when the mind is wholly occupied by its own affections and affairs, to call forth all its faculties for foreign subjects, uninteresting discussions, or fictitious incidents! Heavens! what a life of struggle between the head and the heart! how cruel, how unnatural a war between the intellects and the feelings!

" As to these fort of things," said Mr. Hobson, " I can't say I am much versed in them, by reason they are things I never much studied; but if I was to speak my notion, it is this; the best way to thrive in the world is to get money; but how is it to. be got? Why by buliness: for buliness is to money, what fine words are to a lady, a: fure road to fuccess. Now I don't mean by this to be censorious upon the ladies, being they have nothing elle to go by, for as to examining if a man knows any thing of the world, and that, they have nothing whereby: to judge, knowing nothing of it themfelves. So that when they are taken in by rogues and sharpers, the fault is all in the law, for making no proviso against their having money in their own hands. Let

N 5

every

every one be trusted according to their headpiece: and what I say is this: a lady in
them cases is much to be pitied, for she is
obligated to take a manupon his own credit,
which is tantamount to no credit satuall,
being what man will speak an ill word of
himself? you may as well expect a bad shilling to cry out don't take me! That's what
I say, and that's my way of giving my
vote.'

Cecilia, quite titled of these interruptions, and impatient to be gone, now said to Belfield, if I should be much obliged to you, Sir, if you could send to me the man you speak of to morrow morning. I wished, also, to consult you with regard to the route I ought to take. My purpose is to go to Nice, and as I am very desirous to travel expeditiously, you may perhaps be able to instruct me what is the best method for me to pursue."

kins," cried Mrs. Belfield, with a look of much fignificance and delight, "fuppose you two and I was to walk into the next room? There's no need for us to hear all the young lady may have a mind to fay."

"She has nothing to fay, madam," cried Cecilia, "that the whole world may not hear. Neither is it my purpose to talk, but to listen, if Mr. Belsield is at leisure to favour me with his advice."

" I must

3

He par to interway

be

crie fent hear

Sir, call fpea anot work countries

field, ing fi thing no b

you

Mr. ing a to the shape

" I must always be at leifure, and always be proud, madam," Belfield began, when Hobson, intercupting him faid, 150 Inalk pardon, Sir, for intruding, but I only mean to wish the young lady good nighter As to interfering with abuliness, athat's notainy way, for it's not the right method, by rearange to cry out don't take me! I hat's whol

"" We will liften to your reason, Sir," cried Belfield, " fome other time; at prefent we will give you all credit for it unand impatient to be gone, now faid tobrash

6 Let every man speak his own maxim, Sir," cried Hobson; be for that's what I call fair larguing but as to one person's fpeaking, and then making an answer for another into the bargain, why it's going to work no-how soyou may nas well btalk to a counter, and think because you make a noise upon it with your owns hand, it gives you the reply."

affe Why, Mr. Hobson," foried Mrs. Belfield, of I ain quite all amed of you for being fordull! don't you fee my fon has fornes thing to fay to the lady that you and I have no bufiness to be meddling with?" I moon

" I'm fure, ma'am, formy part," faide Mr. Simkins, "I'm very agreeable to going away, for as to putting the young lady to the blush, it's what I would not do in no to liften, if Mr. Belfield is at lefture": squal

N 6 db and day s I only

" I only mean," faid Mr. Hobson, when he was interrupted by Mrs. Belfield, who, out of all patience, now turned him out of the roomaby the shoulders, and, apulling Mr. Simkins after, followed herfelf, and thur the door, though Cetilia, much provoked, defired the would flay, and declared repeatedly that all her business was public.

Belfield, who had looked feady to murder them all during this fhort fcene, now approached Cecilia, and with an air of mingled spirit and respect, said, "I am much grieved, much confounded, madam, that your ears should be offended by speeches so improper to reach them; yet if it is posfible I can have the honour of being of any use to you, in me, still, I hope, you feel you may confide. I am too distant from you in fituation to give you reason to apprehend I can form any finister views in serving you; and, permit me to add, I am too near you in mind, ever to give you the pain of bidding me remember that distance." bn A

Cecilia then, extremely unwilling to shock a fenfibility not more generous than jealous, determined to continue her enquiries, and, at the same time, to prevent any further misapprehension, by revealing her actual

fituation.

"I am forry, Sir," she answered, "to have occasioned this disturbance; Mrs. Belfield,

ab

rů

in mi me de ev yo

WI

Sir

tur 11 thi no fwe lift

dif

VOI 11 of a the hav

hin mai Belfield, I find, is wholly unacquainted with the circumstance which now carries melabroad, or it would not have happened.

Here a little noise in the passage interrupting her, she heard Mrs. Belsield, though
in a low voice, say "Hush, Sir, hush you
must not come in just now; you've caught
me, I confess, rather upon the listening order; but to tell you the truth, I did not
know what might be going forward. However, there's no admittance now, I assure
you, for my son's upon particular business
with a lady, and Mr. Hobson and Mr.
Simkins and I, have all been as good as
turned out by them but just now."

Cecilia and Belfie do though they heard this speech with mutual indignation, had notime to mark or express it, as it was answered without in a voice at once loud and furious, "You, madam, may be content to liften here; pardon me if I am less humbly disposed?"

And the door was abruptly opened by

Cecilia, who half screamed from excess of astonishment, would scarcely, even by the presence of Belsield and his mother, have been restrained from slying to meet him, had his own aspect invited such a mark of tenderness; but far other was the case:

food. bnA "gniog flui saw I" sidibus

Mrs. Belfield, "but the interruption was no fault of mine, for the gentleman would come in and with a state of mine and the state of mine and the state of mine and the state of the gentleman would come in and the state of the

Belfield, "Mr. Delvile does med nothing but honour."

ing to recover and come forward, but trembiling violently, and speaking with the most

the added, so to have met you alamblod high

filent; Cecilia, amazed by his arrival, still more amazed by his behaviour, feared to speak lest he meant not as yet, to avow his marriage; and selve thousand apprehensions that some new calamity had hurried him home; while Belsield was both hurr by his strangeness, and embarrassed for the sake of Cecilia; land his mother, though wondering at them all, was kept quiet by her son's looks aga only besseld and years and years and years and selve and years and selve and all was kept quiet by her son's looks aga only besseld and years a

Seimed THOT C" None

he

fo

I

ft

lu

ur

to

ba

CO

ga

to

lov

offered a chair to Cecilia dool a driw hos

audible, "I was just going." And again rang the bells more and a leclared and a l

sidt't a fladga ygni Abol!; and ibairoel'litie ??y-

he added, "to have met you here so late;—
for unexpectedly,—for deeply engaged—had
I not happened to see your fervant in the
street, who told meltherhonour bestould be
likely to have by cominguism and first should

luntarily, but, checking herfelf as well as the could, the courtfied to Mrs. Belfield, unable to speak to her, and avoiding even to look at Belfield, who respectfully hung back, the hastened out of the room: accompanied by Mrs. Belfield, who again began the most voluble and vulgar apologies for the intrusion she had met with.

Delvile also, after a moment's pause, sollowed, saying, "Give me leave, madam, to see you to your carriage."

Cecilia

Cecilia then, not with standing Mrs. Belfield ftill kept talking, could no longer fee frain faying, "Good heaven, what does all this mean?" " mice that each imple bus

" Rather for me is that queston," he anfwered, in fuch agitation he could not, though he meant it, affift her into the chaife, " for mine, I believe, is the greater furprile !"

What furprile ? cried fire, "explain, I conjure you E' billed I sometime you hash

"By and bye I will," he answered; "go on postilion." Where, Sir?"

". Where you came from, I suppose."

- "What Sir back to Rumford Pales and

- Rumford to exclaimed he with encrealing ditorder, " you came then from Suffolk hither?-from Suffolk to this very house?"
- Good heaven!" cried Cecilia, "Come into the chaife, and let me speak and hear to be understood!" Andor in the
- Who is that now in it?"

" My maid."

allinool)

" Your maid? - and the waits for you thus at the door ?"-

What, what is it you mean?"

" Tell the man, madam, whither to go."

1 don't know myfelf—any where you please-do you order him."

" I order

to

y

VO

ha

he

do

for

Ja

me

cil

me

fev

lea

YOU

upo

ed

order him you came not hither to receive orders from me! - where was it you had purposed to rest?"

"I don't know—I meant to go to Mrs.

Hill's I have no place taken."

"No place taken!" repeated he, in a voice faultering between passion and grief; "you purposed, then, to stay here? HI have perhaps driven you away?"

"Here!" cried Cecilia, mingling, in her, turn, indignation with surprife, "gracious, heaven! what is it you mean to doubt?"

"Nothing!" cried he with emphalis, "Inever bave bade I never will have at doubt! I will know, I will have conviction: for every thing! Postilion drive to St. James's fquare !- to Mr. Delvile's. There, madam, I will wait upon you. " Imis wielel

"No! flay, postilion!" called out Cecilia, seized with terror inexpressible; "let me get out, let me speak with you at once!"

t cannot be; I will follow you in a

few minutes—drive on, postilion!"

" No, no! I will not go I dare not leave you unkind Delvile | what is it tendercels, gratitude, and anxistagelul uov

" Cecilia," cried he, putting his hand! upon the chaife-door, "I have ever believed you spotless as an angel! and, by heaven! I believe you so still, in spite of appearances—in defiance of every thing!—— Now then be fatisfied;—I will be with you very foon. Mean while, take this letter, I was just going to lend to you.—Postilion, drive

on, or be at your peril!"

The man waited no further orders, nor regarded the prohibition of Cecilia, who called out to him without ceafing; but he would not liften to her till he got to the end of the street; he then stopt, and she broke the feal of her letter, and read, by the light of the lamps, enough to let her know that Delvile had written it upon the road from Dover to London, to acquaint her his mother was now better, and had taken pity of his suspense and impatience, and insisted upon his coming privately to England, to fatisfy himself fully about Mr. Monckton, communicate his marriage to his father, and give those orders towards preparing for its being made public, which his unhappy precipitation in leaving the kingdom had 1-day line and prevented.

This letter, which, though written but a few hours before the received it, was full of tenderness, gratitude, and anxiety for her happiness, instantly convinced her that his strange behaviour had been wholly the effect of a sudden impulse of jealousy; excited by so unexpectedly finding her in town, at the very house where his father had assured him

fhe

n

Q

12

to

Be

to

th

ha

do

me

the had an improper connexion, and alone, fo fuspiciously, with the young man affirmed to be her favourite. He knew nothing of the ejectment, nothing of any reason for her leaving Suffolk, every thing had the femblance of no motive but to include a

private and criminal inclination.

These thoughts, which confusedly, yet forcibly, rushed upon her mind, brought with them at once an excuse for his conduct, and an alarm for his danger; "Lie must think," she cried, "I came to town only to meet Mr. Belsield!" then, opening the chaise-door herself, she jumps out, and ran back into Portland-street, too impatient to argue with the postilion to return with her, and stopt not till she came to Mrs. Belfield's house.

She knocked at the door with violence; Mrs. Belfield came to it herself; "Where," cried she, hashily entering as she spoke,

" are the gentlemen?"

" Lack-a-day! ma'am," answered Mrs.

Belfield, "they are both gone out."

"Gone out? where to ? which way ?"

"I am fure I cant tell, ma'am, no more than you can; but I am sadly afraid they'll have a quarrel before they've done."

" Oh heaven!" cried Cecilia, who now doubted not a second duel, " tell me, shew

me, which way they went?" and waturd wa

"Why, ma'am, to let you into the fecret,"

pi

tie

th

u

fo

D

St

fee

hi

to

dr

cret," answered Mrs. Belfield, "only I beg you'll take no notice of it to my son, but, seeing them so much out of sorts, I begged the favour of Mr. Simkins, as Mr. Hobson was gone out to his club, just to sollow them, and see what they were after."

Cecilia was much rejoiced this caution had been taken, and determined to wait his return. She would have sent for the chaile to follow her; but Mrs. Belfield kept no servant, and the maid of the house was em-

ployed in preparing the fupper.

When Mr. Sinkins came back, she learns after various interruptions from Mrs. Belfield, and much delay from his own flowness and circumfocution, that he had pursued the two gentlemen to the \*\*\*

coffee-house.

She hesitated not a moment in resolving to follow them: she feared the failure of any commission, nor did she know whom to entrust with one: and the danger was too urgent for much deliberation. She begged, therefore, that Mr. Simkins would walk with her to the chaise; but hearing that the cossee-house was another way, she desired Mrs. Bessield to let the servant run and order it to Mrs. Roberts, in Fetter-lane, and then eagerly requested Mr. Simkins to accompany her on foot till they met with an hackney-coach.

They then fet out, Mr. Simkins feeling proud

proud and happy in being allowed to attend her, while Cecilia, glad of any protection, accepted his offer of continuing with her, even after the met with an hackneycoachawaaaaaaa

. When she arrived at the coffee-house, she ordered the coachman to defire the mafter of it to come and speak with her.

He came, and the haffily called out; " Pray, are two gentlemen here?"

"Here are several gentlemen here, madam."

"Yes, yes, - but are two upon any buf-

ness-any particular business-"

"Two gentlemen, madam, came about half an hour ago, and asked for a room to themselves."

"And where are they now?— are they up stairs?—down stairs?— where are they ?"

One of them went away in about ten

minutes, and the other foon after."

Bitterly chagrined and disappointed, she knew not what step to take next; but, after fome confideration, concluded upon obeying Delvile's own directions, and proceeding to St. James's-square, where alone, now, she feemed to have any chance of meeting with him. Gladly, however, she still consented to be accompanied by Mr. Simkins, for her dread of being alone, at so late an hour, in an hackhackney-coach, was invincible. Whether Delvile himself had any authority for directing her to his father's, or whether, in the perturbation of his new-excited and agonizing sensations of jealousy, he had forgotten that any authority was necessary, she knew not; nor could she now interest herself in the doubt: a second scene, such as had so lately passed with Mr. Monckton, occupied all her thoughts: she knew the too great probability that the high spirit of Belsield would distain making the explanation which Delvile in his present agitation might require, and the consequence of such a refusal must almost inevitably be fatal.

he [4" you will please to step into the pardur, thadain, I will tell his gentleman you are here; but he will be much displeased if he is disturbed without notice."

In Ah heaven I' exclaimed the wha

164 My master, madam."

to

lou

are

if I

nov

tim

por

coa

driv

pear

Cecilia, who had got out of the coach now halfily returned to it, an was forned me in too great agony to answer either the orter, who defired some message, or the pachman, who asked whither he was to rive A Hoste Mr. Delvile unprotected whis ion, and contrary to his orders, applained to her unsupportable; yet to what

eavid

ग्रेसिन्स १०० विश्वेद्रासी व्यक्ति हैं सिप्ने विश्वेद्रास्त्र के किसी हैं श्रिणाहिंपातासि भिन्ने अपि बरिपार्टर रिज् direct

## heartons of jealoufy, he had forgotten that ny authority are usuffer IA knew not of could the how interests hereit in the

HE moment the porter came to the door, Cecilia eagerly called out from the coach, is Mr. Delvile here?"

believe he is engaged."

"Oh no matter for any engagement!" cried she, "open the door, -I must speak to him this moment!"

" If you will please to step into the parlour, madam, I will tell his gentleman you are here; but he will be much displeased if he is disturbed without notice."

" Ah heaven!" exclaimed she, " what

Mr. Delvile are you talking of?"

" My master, madam."

Cecilia, who had got out of the coach, now hastily returned to it, and was some time in too great agony to answer either the porter, who defired some message, or the coachman, who asked whither he was to drive. To fee Mr. Delvile, unprotected by his fon, and contrary to his orders, appeared to her insupportable; yet to what place

place could she go? where was she likely to meet with Delvile? how could he find her if the went to Mrs. Hill's? and in what other house could the at present claim ad-

After a little recovering from this cruel shock, she ventured, though in a faultering voice, to enquire whether young Mr. Del-vile had been there?

most Yes, madam," the porter ahfwered; " we thought he was abroad, but he called just flow, and asked if any lady had been at He would not even flay to go up to my mafter, and we have not dared tell the the "repen the confarration to the

This a little revived her; to hear that he had actually been enquiring for her, at least affured her of his fafety from any immediate violence, and the began to hope the might now possibly meet with him time enough to explain all that had past in his absence, and occasioned ther seemingly strange and suspicious situation at Belfield's. She compelled herfelf, therefore, to fummon courage for feeing his father, fince, as he had directed her to the house, she concluded he would return there to feek her, when he had wandered elfe where to no purpofe.

She then, though with much timidity and reluctance, fent a meffage to Mr. Delvile to

entreat a moment's audience. 13d of 13

An

5

:Dar

in ca Si hi

ne

he

he

rei

Ce feli wa no

go

WIE

titie abl tho ceri nov

Vor

An answer was brought her that he saw

no company so late at night.

Losing now all dread of his reproaches, in her superior dread of missing Delvile, she called out earnestly to the man, "Tell him, Sir, I beseech him not to refuse me! tell him I have something to communicate that requires his immediate attention!"

The fervant obeyed; but foon returning, faid his mafter defired him to acquaint her he was engaged every moment he stayed in town, and must positively decline seeing

her.

"Go to him again," cried the harraffed Cecilia, "affure him I come not from myfelf, but by the defire of one he most values: tell him I entreat but permission to wait an hour in his house, and that I have no other place in the world whither I can

go !"

Mr. Delvile's own gentleman brought, with evident concern, the answer to this petition; which was, that while the Honourable Mr. Delvile was himself alive, he thought the desire of any other person concerning his house, was taking with him a very extraordinary liberty; and that he was now going to bed, and had given orders to his servants to carry him no more messages whatsoever, upon pain of instant dismission.

Cecilia now feemed totally destitute of Vor. V. O all

all resource, and for a few dreadful minutes, gave herself up to utter despondency: nor, when she recovered her presence of mind, could she form any better plan than that of waiting in the coach to watch the return of Delvile.

She told the coachman, therefore, to drive to a corner of the square, begging Mr. Simkins to have patience, which he promised with much readiness, and endeavoured to give her comfort, by talking without cessation.

She waited here near half an hour. She then feared the disappointment of Delvile in not meeting her at first, had made him conclude the meant not to obey his directions, and had perhaps urged him to call again upon Belfield, whom he might fancy privy to her This was new horror to non-appearance. her, and she resolved at all risks to drive to Portland-street, and enquire if Belfield himfelf was returned home. Yet alest they should mutually be pursuing each other all night, she stopt again at Mr. Delvile's, and left word with the porter, that if fyoung Mr. Delvile should come home, he would hear of the person he was enquiring for at Mrs. Roberts's in Fetter-lane. To Belfield's she did not dare to direct him; and it was her intention, if there the procured no new intelligence, to leave the same message, and then

lay.
a fer his y to he forup the w fatal

then

to en to de as to

ly, in

acrof took wits

cilia,

to tel

whiel

MU

for he hardl

which

then go to Mrs. Roberts without further delay. To make fuch an arrangement with a fervant who knew not her connection with his young master, was extremely repugnant to her; but the exigence was too urgent for scruples, and there was nothing to which she would not have consented, to prevent the fatal catastrophe she apprehended.

When the came to Belfield's, not daring to enter the house, the sent in Mr. Simkins, to desire that Mrs. Belfield would be so good

as to step to the coach door.

ly, "come home? and is any body with

"No, ma'am; he has never once been acrofs the threshold since that gentleman took him out; and I am half out of my wits to think "" and I am half out of my

"Has that gentleman," interrupted Ce-

cilia, "been here any more?"

"Yes, ma'am, that's what I was going to tell you he came again just now, and faid " of view of Mr. Delvie "

Mulufult now? - good heaven! - and

which way is he gone?" bluod eli

7

"Why he is after no good, I am afraid, for he was in a great passion, and would hardly hear any thing I said."

"Pray, pray answer me quick !-where,

which way did he go?"

2 "Why

"Why, he asked me if I knew whither my son was come from the \*\* coffee-house; why, says I, I'm sure I can't tell, for if it had not been for Mr. Simkins, I should not so much as have known he ever went to the \*\* coffee-house; however, I hope he a'n't come away, because if he is, poor Miss Beverley will have had all that trouble for nothing; for she's gone after him in a prodigious hurry; and upon my only saying that, he seemed quite beside himself, and said, if I don't meet with your son at the \*\* coffee-house myself, pray, when he comes in, tell him I shall be highly obliged to him to call there; and then he went away, in as great a pet as ever you saw."

Cecilia listened to this account with the utmost terror and misery; the suspicions of Delvile would now be aggravated, and the message he had left for Belsield, would by him be regarded as a desiance. Again, however, to the \*\* cossee-house she instantly ordered the coach, an immediate explanation from herself seeming the only possible chance for preventing the most horrible conclusion to this unfortunate and eventful

W

te.

CO

dr

be

hai

pu

wa

CO

evening.

She was still accompanied by Mr. Simkins, and, but that she attended to nothing he said, would not inconsiderably have been tormented by his conversation. She sent him him immediately into the coffee-room, to enquire if either of the gentleman were then in the house.

He returned to her with a waiter, who faid, "One of them, madam, called again just now, but he only stopt to write a note, which he left to be given to the gentleman who came with him at first. He is but this moment gone, and I don't think he can be at the bottom of the street."

"Oh drive then, gallop after him!"—cried Cecilia; "coachman! go this moment!"

"My horses are tired," said the man, "they have been out all day, and they will gallop no further, if I don't stop and give them a drink."

Cecilia, too full both of hope and impatience for this delay, forced open the door herfelf, and without faying another word, jumped out of the carriage, with intention to run down the street; but the coachman immediately seizing her, protested she should not stir till he was paid.

In the utmost agony of mind at an hindrance by which she imagined Delvile would be lost to her perhaps for ever, she put her hand in her pocket, in order to give up her purse for her liberty; but Mr. Simkins, who was making a tiresome expostulation with the coachman, took it himself, and declaring

he would not fee the lady cheated, began a tedious calculation of his fare.

"O pay him any thing!" cried fhe, and let us be gone! an instant's delay

is conduct; but the ineprieulatal Bublios al

Mr. Simkins, too earnest to conquer the coachman to attend to her distress, continued his prolix harangue concerning a disputed shilling, appealing to some gathering spectators upon the justice of his cause; while his adversary, who was far from sober, still held Cecilia, saying the coach had been hired for the lady, and he would be paid by herself.

"Good God!" cried the agitated Cecilia, — "give him my purse at once!—

give him every thing he defires!"

The coachman, at this permission, encreased his demands, and Mr. Simkins, taking the number of his coach, protested he would summons him to the Court of Conscience the next morning. A gentleman, who then came out of the cossee-house, offered to assist the lady, but the coachman, who still held her arm, swore he would have his right.

"Let me go! let me pass!" cried she, with encreasing eagerness and emotion; "detain me at your peril!—release me this moment!— only let me run to the end

of

i

te

01

he

rej

fac

ly

wil

Sin

not

per

moi

of the street,—good God! good Heaven! detain me not for mercy!"

Mr. Simkins, humbly defiring her not to be in hafte, began a formal apology for his conduct; but the inebriety of the coachman became evident; a mob was collecting; Cecilia, breathless with vehemence and terror, was encircled, yet struggled in vain to break away; and the stranger gentleman, protesting, with sundry compliments, he would himself take care of her, very freely seized her hand.

This moment, for the unhappy Cecilia, teemed with calamity; she was wholly overpowered; terror for Delvile, horror for herself, hurry, confusion, heat and satigue, all assailing her at once, while all means of repelling them were denied her, the attack was too strong for her sears, seelings, and faculties, and her reason suddenly, yet totally sailing her, she madly called out, "He will be gone! he will be gone! and I must follow him to Nice!" med only many

The gentleman now retreated but Mr. Simkins, who was talking to the mob, did not hear her; and the coachman, too much intoxicated to perceive her rifing frenzy, persisted in detaining her.

e

e,

e-

is

nd

of

"I am going to France!" cried the, still more wildly, "why do you stop me? he will

will die if I do not see him, he will bleed to death!"

The coachman, still unmoved, began to grow very abusive; but the stranger, touched by compassion, gave up his attempted gallantry, and Mr. Simkins, much aftonished, entreated her not to be frightened; she was, however, in no condition to listen to him; with a strength hitherto unknown to her, she forcibly disengaged herself from her perfecutors; yet her fenses were wholly difordered; the forgot her fituation, her intention, and herself; the single idea of Delvile's danger took fole possession of her brain, though all connection with its occasion was loft, and the moment she was released, she fervently clasped her hands, exclaiming, "I will yet heal his wound, even at the hazard of my life!" and fpringing forward, was almost instantly out of light.

Mr. Simkins now, much alarmed, and carneftly calling after her, entered into a compromife with the coachman, that he might attend her; but the length of his negociation defeated its purpose, and before he was at liberty to follow her, all trace was lost by which he might have overtaken her. He stopt every passenger he met to make enquiries, but though they led him on some way, they led him on in vain; and, after a useless and ill-managed pursuit, he

went

b

T

W

di

in

he

to

tw

he

no

wh

the

her

her

fan

gro

fhe

fper

ftre

plan

that

was

met

and

went quietly to his own home, determining to acquint Mrs. Belfield with what had hap-

pened the next morning.

,

a

e

is

C

ce

en

to

m

d,

he

nt

Mean while the frantic Cecilia escaped both pursuit and infult by the velocity of her own motion. She called aloud upon Delvile as the flew to the end of the street. No Delvile was there!—the turned the corner; yet faw nothing of him; the still went on, though unknowing whither, the distraction of her mind every instant growing greater, from the inflammation of fatigue, heat, and disappointment. She was spoken to repeatedly; the was even caught once or twice by her riding habit; but she forced herself-along by her own vehement rapidity, not hearing what was faid, not heeding what was thought. Delvile, bleeding by the arm of Belfield, was the image before her eyes, and took fuch full possession of her fenses, that still, as she ran on, she fancied it in view. She scarce touched the ground; the scarce felt her own motion; she seemed as if endued with supernatural speed, gliding from place to place, from street to street; with no consciousness of any plan, and following no other direction than that of darting forward where-ever there was most room, and turning back when the met with any obstruction; till quite spent and exhausted, she abruptly ran into a yet 05

open shop, where, breathless and panting, she sunk upon the floor, and, with a look disconsolate and helpless, sat for some time

without speaking.

The people of the house, concluding at first she was a woman of the town, were going roughly to turn her out; but soon seeing their mistake, by the evident distraction of her air and manner, they enquired of some idle people who, late as it was, had followed her, if any of them knew who she was, or whence she came?

They could give no account of her, but supposed she was broke lose from Bedlam.

Cecilia then, wildly starting up, exclaimed, "No, no, -I am not mad, -I am go-

ing to Nice-to my husband."

"She's quite crazy," faid the man of the house, who was a Pawn-Broker; "we had better get rid of her before she grows mischievous."

"She's somebody broke out from a private mad house, I dare say," said a man who had followed her into the shop; "and if you were to take care of her a little while, ten to one but you'll get a reward for it."

"She's a gentlewoman, fure enough," faid the mistress of the house, "because the's

got fuch good things on."

And then, under pretence of trying to find some direction to her upon a letter, h th per for ch fair for ke

p

11

refi and wh she

but of the to

the with to h

or paper, she insisted upon searching her pockets: here, however, she was disappointed in her expectations: her purse was in the custody of Mr. Simkins, but neither her terror nor distress had saved her from the daring dexterity of villainy, and her pockets, in the mob, had been risted of whatever else they contained. The woman therefore hesitated some time whether to take charge of her or not: but being urged by the man who made the proposal, and who said they might depend upon seeing her soon advertised, as having escaped from her keepers, they ventured to undertake her.

Mean while she endeavoured again to get out, calling aloud upon Delvile to rescue her, but so wholly berest of sense and recollection, she could give no account who she was, whence she came, or whither

she wished to go.

e

n

d

to

r,

They then carried her up stairs, and attempted to make her lie down upon a bed; but supposing she refused because it was not of straw, they desisted; and, taking away the candle, locked the door, and all went to rest.

In this miserable condition, alone and raving, she was left to pass the night! in the early part of it, she called upon Delvile without intermission, beseeching him to come to her defence in one moment, and deplor-

ing his death the next; but afterwards, her strength being wholly exhausted by these various exertions and fatigues, she threw herself upon the floor, and lay for some minutes quite still. Her head then began to grow cooler, as the sever into which terror and immoderate exercise had thrown her abated, and her memory recovered its functions.

This was, however, only a circumstance of horror to her: she found herself shut up in a place of confinement, without light, without knowledge where she was, and not

a human being near her!

Yet the same returning reason which enabled her to take this view of her own situation, brought also to her mind that in which she had lest Delvile;—under all the perturbation of new-kindled jealousy, just calling upon Belsield,—Belsield, tenacious of his honour even more than himself,—to satisfy doubts of which the very mention would be received as a challenge!

fly and overtake them!—I may find them before morning, and to night it must furely have been too late for this work of death!"

She then arose to feel for the door, and succeeded; but it was locked, and no effort she could make enabled her to open it.

Her agony was unspeakable; she called

out with violence upon the people of the house, conjured them to set her at liberty, offered any reward for their affishance, and threatened them with a prosecution if detained.

W

e

n

h

n

S

e

p

t

1-

1-

n

ne st

15

0

n

e

n

d

rt

d

it

Nobody, however, came near her: some slept on notwithstanding all the disturbance she could make, and others, though awakened by her cries, concluded them the ravings of a mad woman, and listened not to what she said.

Her head was by no means in a condition to bear this violence of diffress; every pulse was throbbing, every vein seemed bursting, her reason, so lately returned, could not bear the repetition of such a shock, and from supplicating for help with all the energy of feeling and understanding, she soon continued the cry from mere vehemence of distraction.

Thus dreadfully passed the night; and in the morning, when the woman of the house came to see after her, she found her raving with such frenzy, and desperation, that her conscience was perfectly at ease in the treatment she had given her, being now firmly satisfied she required the strictest confinement.

She still, however, tried to get away; talked of Delvile without cessation, said she should be too late to serve him, told the woman woman she desired but to prevent murder, and repeatedly called out, "Oh beloved of my heart! wait but a moment, and I will snatch thee from destruction!"

Mrs. Wyers, this woman, now fought no longer to draw from her whence she came, or who she was, but heard her frantic exclamations without any emotion, contentedly concluding that her madness was incurable: and though she was in a high sever, refused all sustenance, and had every symptom of an alarming and dangerous malady, she was fully persuaded that her case was that of decided infanity, and had not any notion of temporary or accidental alienation of reason.

All she could think of by way of indulgence to her, was to bring her a quantity of straw, having heard that mad people were fond of it; and putting it in a heap in one corner of the room, she expected to see her eagerly sly to it.

Cecilia, however, distracted as she was, was eager for nothing but to escape, which was constantly her aim, alike when violent or when quiet. Mrs. Wyers, finding this, kept her closely confined, and the door always locked, whether absent or present.

that he was mallacted, the would an

Total and me to a phone C'HAP.

thus, the oblined but of pleven more of a Repeatedly called out, and polycolous when the but a mount of and L was

#### earch chilipon de trustioni

# unger to draw from her whence the carne who the swar housing what frant e extent any emotions content

TWO whole days passed thus; no enquires reached Mrs. Wyers, and she found in the news-papers no advertisement. Meanwhile Cecilia grew worse every moment, tasted neither drink nor food, raved incessantly, called out twenty times in a breath, "Where is he? which way is he gone?" and implored the woman by the most pathetic remonstrances, to save her unhappy Delvile, dearer to ber than life, more precious than peace or rest!

At other times she talked of her marriage, of the displeasure of his family, and of her own remorse; entreated the woman not to betray her, and promised to spend the remnant of her days in the heaviness of

forrow and contrition.

Again her fancy roved, and Mr Monckton took fole possession of it. She reproached him for his persidy, she bewailed that he was massacred, she would not a moment out-live him, and wildly declared her last remains should moulder in his hearse! And thus, thus, though naturally and commonly of a filent and quiet disposition, she was now not a moment still, for the irregular starts of a terrified and disordered imagination, were changed into the constant ravings of morbid delirium.

The woman, growing uneasy from her uncertainty of pay for her trouble, asked the advice of some of her friends what was proper for her to do; and they counselled her to put an advertisement into the papers herself the next morning.

The following, therefore, was drawn up and fent to the printer of the Daily Ad-

vertiser.

#### MADNESS.

Whereas a crazy young lady, tall, fair complexioned, with blue eyes and light hair, ran into the Three Blue Balls, in—ftreet, on Thursday night, the 2d instant, and has been kept there since out of charity. She was dressed in a riding habit. Whoever she belongs to is desired to send after her immediately. She has been treated with the utmost care and tenderness. She talks much of some person by the name of Delvile.

N. B. She had no money about her. May, 1780.

This

1

.1

V

C

t

This had but just been sent off, when Mr. Wyers, the man of the house, coming up stairs, said, "Now we shall have two of them, for here's the crazy old gentleman below, that says he has just heard in the neighbourhood of what has happened to us, and he defires to see the poor lady,"

"It's as well let him come up, then," answered Mrs. Wyers, "for he goes to all fort of places and people, and ten to one but he'll bustle about till he finds out

who fhe is."

Mr. Wyers then went down stairs to

fend him up. It to have alled

He came instantly. It was Albany, who in his vagrant rambles, having heard an unknown mad lady was at this pawn-broker's, came, with his customary eagerness to visit and serve the unhappy, to see what could be done for her

When he entered the room, she was sitting upon the bed, her eyes earnestly fixed upon the window, from which she was privately indulging a wish to make her escape. Her dress was in much disorder, her fine hair was dishevelled, and the feathers of her riding hat were broken and half falling down, some shading her face, others reaching to her shoulder.

" Poor lady!" cried Albany, approach-

mg

ing her, "how long has she been in this

State ?"

She started at the sound of a new voice, she looked round,—but what was the astronishment of Albany to see who it was!— He stept back,—he came forward,—he doubted his own senses,—he looked at her earnestly,—he turned from her to look at the woman of the house,—he cast his eyes round the room itself, and then, lifting up his hands, "O sight of woe!" he cried, "the generous and good! the kind reliever of distress! the benign sustainer of misery!—is This Cecilia!"—

Cecilia, imperfectly recollecting, though not understanding him, sunk down at his feet, tremblingly called out, "Oh, if he is yet to be saved, if already he is not murdered,—go to him! fly after him! you will presently overtake him, he is only in the next street, I left him there myself, his sword drawn, and covered with human

blood !"

"Sweet powers of kindness and compassion!" cried the old man, "look upon this creature with pity! she who raised the depressed, she who cheared the unhappy! she whose liberal hand turned lamentations into joy! who never with a tearless eye could hear the voice of sorrow!—is This she herself!—can This be Cecilia!"

" O do

"O do not wait to talk!" cried she, "go to him now, or you will never see him more! the hand of death is on him,—cold, clay-cold is its touch! he is breathing his last—Oh murdered Delvile! massacred husband of my heart! groan not so piteously! sly to him, and weep over him!—fly to him and pluck the poniard from his wounded bosom!"

"Oh sounds of anguish and horror!" cried the melted moralist, tears running quick down his rugged cheeks; "melancholy indeed is this sight, humiliating to morality! fuch is human strength, such human felicity!—weak as our virtues, frail as our

guilty natures !"

5

e

"Ah," cried she, more wildly, "no one will save me now! I am married, and no one will listen to me! ill were the auspices under which I gave my hand! Oh it was a work of darkness, unacceptable and offensive! it has been sealed, therefore, with blood, and to-morrow it will be signed with murder!"

"Poor distracted creature!" exclaimed he, 
thy pangs I have felt, but thy innocence I have forfeited!—my own wounds bleed afresh,—my own brain threatens new frenzy."—

Then, starting up, "Good woman," he added, "kindly attend her,—I will seek out

out her friends, put her into bed, comfort, footh, compose her. - I will come to you again, and as foon as I can."

He then hurried away.
"Oh hour of joy!" cried Cecilia, "he is gone to rescue him! oh blissful moment! he will yet be fnatched from flaughter!"

The woman lost not an instant in obeying the orders she had received; she was put into bed, and nothing was neglected, as far as she had power and thought, to give a look of decency and attention to her

accommodations.

He had not left them an hour, when Mary, the maid who had attended her from Suffolk, came to enquire for her lady. Albany, who was now wandering over the town in fearch of some of her friends, and who entered every house where he imagined she was known, had hastened to that of Mrs. Hill the first of any, as he was well acquainted with her obligations to Cecilia; there, Mary herself, by the directions which her lady had given Mrs. Belfield, had gone; and there, in the utmost astonishment and uneafiness, had continued till Albany brought news of her.

She was furprifed and afflicted beyond measure, not only at the state of her mind, and her health, but to find her in a bed and an appartment so unsuitable to her

rank

Juo

ho W he m to

ra

te

fta th ra

til wl vii

fhe Bu for M pre

vai bec mu her mo

ftre tha feel rank of life, and so different to what she had ever been accustomed. She wept bitterly while she enquired at the bed-side how her lady did, but wept still more, when, without answering, or seeming to know her, Cecilia started up, and called out, "I must be removed this moment! I must go to St. James's - square,—if I stay an instant longer, the passing-bell will toll, and then how shall I be in time for the funeral?"

Mary, alarmed and amazed, turned haftily from her to the woman of the house, who calmly said, the lady was only in a ra-

ving fit, and must not be minded.

Extremely frightened at this intelligence, she entreated her to be quiet and lie still. But Cecilia grew suddenly so violent, that force only could keep her from rising; and Mary, unused to dispute her commands,

prepared to obey them.

e

0

r

7,

7,

n

1-

e

3.

-

;

h

;

d

y

d

1,

d

r

k

Mrs. Wyers now in her turn opposed in vain; Cecilia was peremptory, and Mary became implicit, and, though not without much difficulty, she was again dressed in her riding habit. This operation over, she moved towards the door, the temporary strength of delirium giving her a hardiness that combated fever, illness, fatigue, and feebleness. Mary, however averse and fearful, assisted her, and Mrs. Wyers, compelled

compelled by the obedience of her own fervant, went before them to order a chair.

Cecilia, however, felt her weakness when the attempted to move down stairs; her feet tottered, and her head became dizzy; she leaned it against Mary, who called aloud for more help, and made her fit down till it came. Her resolution, however, was not to be altered; a stubbornness, wholly foreign to her genuine character, now made her stern and positive; and Mary, who thought her submission indispensable, cried, but did not offer to oppose her.

Mr. and Mrs. Wyers both came up to affift in supporting her, and Mr. Wyers offered to carry her in his arms; but she would not consent; when she came to the bottom of the stairs, her head grew worse, she again lent it upon Mary, but Mr. Wyers was obliged to hold them both. She still, however, was firm in her determination, and was making another effort to proceed, when Delvile rushed hastily

into the shop.

He had just encountered Albany; who, knowing his acquaintance, though ignorant of his marriage with Cecilia, had informed

him where to feek her.

He was going to make enquiry if he was come to the right house, when he perceived her, -- feeble, shaking, leaning upon one

ri th in de

gr

cat

ii

y

wh ver figl wil him veir alm

F alre had dow forg form

M vant knov

one person, and half carried by another! he started back, staggered, gasped for breath, but finding they were proceed-ing, advanced with trepidation, furloufly calling out, " Hold! Rop! what is it you are doing? Monfters of favage barbarity, are you murdering my wife?" at bon

The well-known voice no fooner ftruck the ears of Cecilia, than instantly recollecting it, she screamed, and, in suddenly en!" deavouring to fpring forward, fell to the thought her

ground.

n e

Delvile had vehemently advanced to catch her in his arms and fave her fall, which her unexpected quickness had prevented her attendants from doing; but the fight of her changed complection, and the wildness of her eyes and air, again made him ftart, his blood froze through his veins, and he flood looking at her, cold and almost petrified. Hill aby

Her own recollection of him seemed lost already; and exhausted by the fatigue she had gone through in dreffing and coming down stairs, the remained still and quiet, forgetting her delign of proceeding, and

forming ho new one for returning.

Mary, to whom, as to all her fellow fervants, the marriage of Cecilia had been known, before the left the country, now delired desired from Delvile directions what was to be done.

Delvile, starting suddenly at this call from the deepest horror into the most desperate rage, siercely exclaimed, "Inhuman wretches! unseeling, execrable wretches, what is it you have done to her? how came she hither?—who brought her? who dragged her?—by what infamous usage has she been sunk into this state?"

"Indeed, fir, I don't know!" cried

Mary.

"I affure you, fir," faid Mrs. Wyers,

" the lady-"

"Peace!" cried he, furiously, "I will not hear your falshoods!—peace, and be-

gone!"-

Then, casting himself upon the ground by her side, "Oh my Cecilia," he cried, "where hast thou been thus long? how have I lost thee? what dreadful calamity has befallen thee?—answer me, my love! raise your sweet head and answer me!—oh speak!—say to me any thing; the bitterest words will be mercy to this silence?"—

Cecilia then, suddenly looking up, called out with great quickness, "Who are you?"

"Who am I!" cried he, amazed and affrighted.

cc I

fi

m

Y4

lc

C

ha

to

hi

ly

m.

ita

thi

fer

and

fer

thi

diff

per

loo

you

con

"I should be glad you would go away," cried she, in a hurrying manner, " for you are quite unknown to me."

Delvile, unconscious of her infanity, and attributing to resentment this aversion and repulse, hastily moved from her, mournfully answering, "Well indeed may you disclaim me, refuse all forgiveness, load me with hatred and reproach, and consign me to eternal anguish! I have merited severer punishment still; I have behaved like a monster, and I am abhorrent to myself!"

d

11

-

d

d,

w ty

he

fi-

al-

ire

nd

· I

Cecilia now, half rifing, and regarding him with mingled terror and anger, eagerly exclaimed, "If you do not mean to mangle and destroy me, begone this instant."

"To mangle you!" repeated Delvile, shuddering, "how horrible!—but I deferve it!—look not, however, so terrified, and I will tear myself away from you. Suffer me but to assist in removing you from this place, and I will only watch you at a distance, and never see you more till you permit me to approach you."

"Why, why," cried Cecilia, with a look of perplexity and impatience, "will you not tell me your name, and where you come from?"

Vol. V. P "Do

"Do you not know me?" faid he, ftruck with new horror; "or do you only mean to kill me by the question?"

"Do you bring me any message from

Mr. Monckton?"

"From Mr. Monckton?—no; but he lives and will recover."

" I thought you had been Mr. Monck-

ton yourself."

"Too cruel, yet justly cruel Cecilia!—
is then Delvile utterly renounced?— the
guilty, the unhappy Delvile!—is he cast off
for ever? have you driven him wholly from
your heart? do you deny him even a place
in your remembrance?"

" Is your name, then, Delvile?"

"O what is it you mean! is it me or my

name you thus difown?"

"'Tis a name," cried she, sitting up, "I well remember to have heard, and once I loved it, and three times I called upon it in the dead of night. And when I was cold and wretched, I cherished it; and when I was abandoned and left alone, I repeated it and sung to it."

"All-gracious powers!" cried Delvile, "her reason is utterly gone!" And, hastily rising, he desperately added, "what is death to this blow?—Cecilia, I am content

to part with thee!"

Mary

P

tì

W

th

ea

fo

fta

ab

lo

my

alr

wa

pid

tro

yet

vile

fror

ang

floo.

Mary now, and Mrs. Wyers, poured upon him eagerly an account of her illness, and infanity, her desire of removal, and their

inability to control her.

I

I

t

S

d

I

is

ıt

У

Delvile, however, made no answer; he scarce heard them: the deepest despair took possession of his mind, and, rooted to the fpot where he stood, he contemplated in dreadful stillness the fallen and altered object of his best hopes and affections; already in her faded cheeks and weakened frame, his agonizing terror read the quick impending destruction of all his earthly happiness! the fight was too much for his fortitude, and almost for his understanding; and when his woe became utterable, he wrung his hands, and groaning aloud, called out, "Art thou gone so soon! my wife! my Cecilia! have I lost thee already?"

Cecilia, with utter insensibility to what was passing, now suddenly, and with a rapid yet continued motion, turned her head from side to side, her eyes wildly glaring,

yet apparently regarding nothing.

"Dreadful! dreadful!" exclaimed Delvile, "what a fight is this!" and turning from her to the people of the house, he angrily said, "why is she here upon the floor? could you not even allow her a bed?

P 2 Who

Who attends her? Who waits upon her? Why has nobody fent for help?—Don't answer me,—I will not hear you, fly this moment for a physician,—bring two, bring

three-bring all you can find!

Then, still looking from Cecilia, whose fight he could no longer support, he consulted with Mary whither she should be conveyed: and, as the night was far advanced, and no place was prepared for her elsewhere, they soon agreed that she could only be removed up stairs.

f

ir

his

of

try

Delvile now attempted to carry her inhis arms; but trembling and unsteady, he had not strength to sustain her; yet not enduring to behold the helplessness he could not assist, he conjured them to be careful and gentle, and, committing her to their trust, ran out himself for a physician.

Cecilia resisted them with her utmost power, imploring them not to bury her alive, and averring she had received intelligence they meant to entomb her with Mr.

Monckton.

They put her, however, to bed, but her raving grew still more wild and incessant.

Delvile soon returned with a physician, but had not courage to attend him to her room. He waited for him at the foot of the stairs, where, hastily stopping him, "Well,

"Well, fir," he cried, " is it not all over?

is it not impossible she can live?"

"She is very ill, indeed, fir," he anfwered, "but I have given directions which perhaps—"

"Perhaps!" interrupted Delvile, shuddering; "do not stab me with such a

word!

"She is very delirious," he continued, "but as her fever is very high, that is not fo material. If the orders I have given take effect, and the fever is got under, all the rest will be well of course."

He then went away; leaving Delvile as much thunderstruck by answers so alarming, as if he had consulted him in full hope, and without even suspicion of her danger.

The moment he recovered from this shock, he slew out of the house for more

advice.

r

1,

1,

He returned and brought with him two

physicians.

They confirmed the directions already given, but would pronounce nothing de-

cifively of her fituation.

Delvile, half mad with the acuteness of his misery, charged them all with want of skill, and wrote instantly into the country for Dr. Lyster.

P 3

He

He went out himself in search of a messenger to ride off express, though it was midnight, with his letter; and then, returning, he was hastening to her room, but, while yet at the door, hearing her still raving, his horror conquered his eagerness, and, hurrying down stairs, he spent the remnant of the long and seemingly endless night in the shop.

cougly opposing it, at other times fearer

e ch the man manner, neither did the

in the control of the parties of the second of the second

stroit sir days being some some problems

Bilgerfolge in the state warvasters of the

adioi taj surptus est escritorio

nether trains which ted to it. Avene ber

was will, he reated hunder at her cham-

the whole of the next day naffed

. The what was done to her.

one for the stellar sologic and CHAP.

n

h

th

ag

an

ha all

roc

up

fhe ber bre cov

the

messenger to ride off express, thorry with his letters, and to

the went out handelf in

#### returning he was halfening to her so

## full raving his horror conquered capernels, and TuensT dawn hairs.

the recognition the long and termin

MEAN-WHILE Cecilia went thro' very fevere discipline, sometimes strongly opposing it, at other times scarce sensible what was done to her.

The whole of the next day passed in much the fame manner, neither did the next night bring any visible alteration. She had now nurses and attendants even more than sufficient, for Delvile had no relief but from calling in more help. His terror of again feeing her encreased with his forbearance; the interview which had already past had almost torn him afunder, and losing all courage for attempting to enter her room, he now spent almost all his time upon the stairs which led to it. Whenever fhe was still, he seated himself at her chamber door, where, if he could hear her breathe or move, a fudden hope of her recovery gave to him a momentary extafy that recompensed all his sufferings. But the instant she spoke, unable to bear the found of fo loved a voice uttering nothing P 4 but

but the incoherent ravings of lightheadednefs, he hastened down stairs, and slying out of the house, walked in the neighbouring streets, till he could again gather courage to enquire or to liften how she went on.

The following morning, however, Dr. Lyster came, and every hope revived. He flew to embrace him, told him inflantly his marriage with Cecilia, and befought him by some superior effort of his extraordinary abilities to fave him the distraction of her loss.

" My good friend," cried the worthy Doctor, "what is this you ask of me? and how can this poor young lady herfelf want advice more than you do? Do you think these able physicians actually upon the spot, with all the experience of full practice in London to affift their skill, want a petty Doctor out of the country to come and teach them what is right?"

" I have more reliance upon you," cried Delvile, "than upon the whole faculty; come, therefore, and prescribe for her, -

take fome new courfe"—

" Impossible, my good Sir, impossible! I must not lose my wits from vanity, because you have lost yours from affliction. I could not refuse to come to you when you wrote to me with fuch urgency, and I will

now

21

a

he

pl

pe

10

in

ed

of

til

rib

an

pa

tho

for

now go and fee the young lady, as a friend, with all my heart. I am forry for you at my foul, Mr. Mortimer! She is a lovely young creature, and has an understanding, for her years and fex, unequalled."

"Never mention her to me!" cried the impatient Delvile, "I cannot bear it! Go up to her, dear Doctor, and if you want a consultation, send, if you please, for every

physician in town."

1-

r. Ie

ly

nt r-

n

hy

nd

nt

nk

ot,

in

tty

nd

ed

y ;

le!

be-

you

will

now

Dr. Lyster desired only that those who had already attended might be summoned; and then, giving up to his entreaties the accustomed ceremonial of waiting for them, he went to Cecilia.

Delvile did not dare accompany him; and so well was he acquainted with his plainness and sincerity, that though he expected his return with eagerness, he no sooner heard him upon the stairs, than fearing to know his opinion, he hastily snatched up his hat, and rushed vehemently out of the house to avoid him.

He continued to walk about the streets, till even the dread of ill news was less horrible to him than this voluntary suspense, and then he returned to the house.

He found Dr. Lyster in a small back parlour, which Mrs. Wyers, finding she should now be well paid, had appropriated for Delvile's use.

P 5

Delvile,

Delvile, putting his hand upon the Doctor tor's shoulder, said, "Well, my dear Doctor

Lyfter, you, still, I hope"-

"I would I could make you easy!" interrupted the Doctor; "yet, if you are rational, one comfort, at all events, I can give you; the crisis seems approaching, and either she will recover, or before to-morrow morning"—

"Don't go on, Sir!" cried Delvile, with mingled rage and horror, "I will not have her days limited! I fent not for you to

give me such an account !"

And again he flew out of the house, leaving Dr. Lyster unaffectedly concerned for him, and too kind-hearted and too wise to be offended at the injustice of immoderate sorrow.

t

h

0

W

h

fc

to

PI

tu

ap

MI

In a few minutes, however, from the effect rather of despair than philosophy, Delvile grew more composed, and waited upon Dr. Lyster to apologize for his behaviour. He received his hearty forgiveness, and prevailed upon him to continue in town till the whole was decided.

About noon, Cecilia, from the wildest rambling and most perpetual agitation, sunk suddenly into a state of such utter insensibility, that she appeared unconscious even of her existence; and but that she breathed, she might already have passed for being dead.

When

When Delvile heard this, he could no longer endure even his post upon the stairs; he spent his whole time in wandering about the streets, or stopping in Dr. Lyster's par-

lour to enquire if all was over.

That humane physician, not more alarmed at the danger of Cecilia, than grieved at the situation of Delvile, thought the present fearful crisis at least offered an opportunity of reconciling him with his father. He waited, therefore, upon that gentleman in St. James's-square, and openly informed him of the dangerous state of Cecilia, and

the misery of his son.

1

e

d

W

e,

ot

to

ed

se

e-

ef-

-1-

on

ır.

nd

ill

est

nk

bi-

of

he

ien

Mr. Delvile, though he would gladly, to have annulled an alliance he held difgraceful to his family, have received intelligence that Cecilia was no more, was yet extremely disconcerted to hear of sufferings to which his own refusal of an asylum he was conscious had largely contributed; and after a haughty struggle between tenderness and wrath, he begged the advice of Dr. Lyster how his fon might be drawn from such a fcene.

Dr. Lyster, who well knew Delvile was too desperate to be tractable, proposed surprifing him into an interview by their returning together: Mr. Delvile, however apprehensive and relenting, conceded most unwillingly to a meafure he held beneath

P 6

him,

him, and, when he came to the shop, could scarce be persuaded to enter it. Mortimer, at that time, was taking a solitary ramble; and Dr. Lyster, to complete the work he had begun of subduing the hard pride of his father, contrived, under pretence of waiting for him, to conduct him to the room of the invalide.

Mr. Delvile, who knew not whither he was going, at first fight of the bed and the attendants, was hastily retreating; but the changed and livid face of Cecilia caught his eye, and, struck with sudden consternation,

he involuntarily stopt.

"Look at the poor young lady!" cried Dr. Lyster; "can you wonder a sight such as this should make Mr. Mortimer forget every thing else?"

She was wholly insensible, but perfectly quiet; she seemed to distinguish nothing,

and neither spoke nor moved.

Mr. Delvile regarded her with the utmost horror: the refuge he so implacably refused her on the night when her intellects were disordered, he would now gladly have offered at the expence of almost similar sufferings, to have relieved himself from those rising pangs which called him author of this scene of woe. His pride, his pomp, his ancient name, were now sunk in his estimation; and while he considered himself the

the destroyer of this unhappy young creature, he would have sacrificed them all to have called himself her protector. Little is the boast of insolence when it is analysed by the conscience! bitter is the agony of self-reproach, where misery follows hardness of heart! yet, when the first painful astonishment from her situation abated, the remorse she excited being far stronger than the pity, he gave an angry glance at Dr. Lyster for betraying him into such a sight, and hastily left the room.

Delvile, who was now impatiently waiting to fee Dr. Lyster in the little parlour, alarmed at the sound of a new step upon the stairs, came out to enquire who had been admitted. When he saw his father, he shrunk back; but Mr. Delvile, no longer supported by pride, and unable to recover from the shock he had just received, caught him in his arms, and said "Oh come home to me, my son! this is a place to destroy you!"

"Ah, Sir," cried Delvile, "think not of me now!—you must shew me no kindness; I am not in a state to bear it!" And, forcibly breaking from him, he hurried out

of the house.

ft

d

e f-

f-

fe of

p,

elf

ne

Mr. Delvile, all the father awakened in his bosom, saw his departure with more dread than anger; and returned himself to St. St. James's-square, tortured with parental fears, and stung by personal remorse, lamenting his own inflexibility, and pursued

by the pale image of Cecilia.

She was still in this unconscious state, and apparently as free from suffering as from enjoyment, when a new voice was suddenly heard without, exclaiming, "Oh where is she? where is my dear Miss Beverley?" and Henrietta Belsield ran wild-

ly into the room.

The advertisement in the news-papers had at once brought her to town, and directed her to the house: the mention that the lost lady talked much of a person by the name of Delvile, struck her instantly to mean Cecilia; the description corresponded with this idea, and the account of the dress confirmed it: Mr. Arnott, equally terrified with herself, had therefore lent her his chaise to learn the truth of this conjecture, and she had travelled all night.

Flying up to the bedfide, "Who is this?" she cried, "this is not Miss Beverley?" and then screaming with unrestrained horror, "Oh mercy! mercy!" she called out, "yes, it is indeed! and nobody would know her!—her own mother would not

think her her child!"

"You must come away, Miss Belsield," said Mary, "you must indeed,—the doctors all say my lady must not be disturbed."
"Who

"Who shall take me away?" cried she, angrily, "nobody Mary! not all the doctors in the world! Oh sweet Miss Beverly! I will lie down by your side,—I will never quit you while you live,—and I wish, I wish I could die to save your precious life!"

Then, leaning over her, and wringing her hands, "Oh I shall break my heart," she cried, "to see her in this condition! Is this the fo happy Miss Beverley, that I thought every body born to give joy to? the Miss Beverley that seemed queen of the whole world! yet so good and so gentle, so kind to the meanest person! excusing every body's faults but her own, and telling them how they might mend, and trying to make them as good as herfelf!-Oh who would know her! who would know her! what have they done to you, my beloved Miss Beverley? how have they altered and disfigured you in this wicked and barbarous manner?"

In the midst of this simple yet pathetic testimony, to the worth and various excellencies of Cecilia, Dr. Lyster came into the room. The women all slocked around him, except Mary, to vindicate themselves from any share in permitting this new comer's entrance and behaviour; but Mary only told him who she was, and said, that if her lady was well enough to know her, there

was nobody she was certain she would have been so glad to see.

"Young lady," faid the doctor, "I would advise you to walk into another room

till you are a little more composed.

"Every body, I find, is for hurrying me away;" cried the fobbing Henrietta, whose honest heart swelled with its own affectionate integrity; "but they might all save themselves the trouble, for go I will not!"

"This is very wrong," faid the doctor, and must not be suffered: do you call it friendship to come about a sick person in

this manner?"

"Oh my Miss Beverley!" cried Henrietta, "do you hear how they all upbraid me? how they all want to force me away from you, and to hinder me even from looking at you! Speak for me, sweet lady! speak for me yourself! tell them the poor Henrietta will not do you any harm; tell them she only wishes just to sit by you, and to see you!—I will hold by this dear hand,—I will cling to it till the last minute; and you will not, I know you will not, give orders to have it taken away from me!"

Dr. Lyster, though his own good nature was much affected by this fond forrow, now half angrily represented to her the impropriety of indulging it: but Hen-

rietta,

0

tr

k

fi

rietta, unused to disguise or repress her feelings, grew only the more violent, the more she was convinced of Cecilia's danger: " Oh look but at her," she exclaimed, " and take me from her if you can! fee how her fweet eyes are fixed! look but what a change in her complexion!-She does not see me, she does not know me,the does not hear me! her hand feems quite lifeless already, her face is all fallen away! - Oh that I had died twenty deaths before I had lived to fee this fight !- poor wretched Henrietta, thou hast now no friend left in the world! thou mayst go and lie down in some corner, and no one will come and fay to thee a word of comfort!"

" This must not be!" faid Dr. Lyster,

" you must take her away."

"You shall not!" cried she, desperately, "I will stay with her till she has breathed her last, and I will stay with her still longer! and if she was to speak to you at this moment, she would tell you that she chose it. She loved the poor Henrietta, and loved to have her near her; and when she was ill, and in much distress, she never once bid me leave her room. Is it not true, my sweet Miss Beverley? do you not know it to be true? Oh look not so dreadfully! turn to your unhappy Henrietta; sweetest, best of ladies! will you not speak

to her once more? will you not fay to her

one fingle word?"

Dr. Lyster now grew very angry, and telling her such violence might have fatal consequences, frightened her into more order, and drew her away himself. He had then the kindness to go with her into another room, where, when her first vehemence was spent, his remonstrances and reasoning brought her to a sense of the danger she might occasion, and made her promise not to return to the room till she had gained strength to behave better.

When Dr. Lyster went again to Delvile, he found him greatly alarmed by his long stay; he communicated to him briesly what had passed, and counselled him to avoid encreasing his own grief by the sight of what was suffered by this unguarded and ardent girl. Delvile readily assented, for the weight of his own woe was too heavy to bear any

addition.

Henrietta now, kept in order by Dr. Lyster, contented herself with only sitting upon the bed, without attempting to speak, and with no other employment than alternately looking at her sick friend, and covering her streaming eyes with her handkerchief; from time to time quitting the room wholly, for the relief of sobbing at liberty and aloud in another.

But,

er

ap

m

But, in the evening, while Delvile and Dr. Lyster were taking one of their melancholy rambles, a new scene was acted in the apartment of the still senseless Cecilia. Albany suddenly made his entrance into it, accompanied by three children, two girls and one boy, from the ages of four to six, neatly dressed, clean, and healthy.

"See here!" cried he, as he came in, "fee here what I have brought you! raife, raife your languid head, and look this way! you think me rigid,—an enemy to pleafure, auftere, harsh, and a forbidder of joy: look at this fight, and see the contrary! who shall bring you comfort, joy, pleasure, like this? three innocent children, clothed and fed by your bounty!"

Henrietta and Mary, who both knew him well, were but little surprised at any thing he said or did, and the nurses presum-

ed not to interfere but by whitpers.

Cecilia, however, observed nothing that passed; and Albany, somewhat astonished, approached nearer to the bed; "Wilt thou not speak?" he cried.

"She can't, Sir," faid one of the women;

" fhe has been speechless many hours."

The air of triumph with which he had entered the room was now changed into difappointment and consternation. For some minutes he thoughtfully and sorrowfully contemplated

contemplated her, and then, with a deep figh, faid, "How will the poor rue this

day !"

Then, turning to the children, who, awed by this scene, were quiet from terror, "Alas!" he said, "ye helpless babes, ye know not what you have lost: presumptuously we came; unheeded we must return! I brought you to be seen by your benefactress, but she is going where she will

find many fuch."

He then led them away; but, suddenly coming back, "I may see her, perhaps, no more! shall I not, then, pray for her? Great and aweful is the change she is making; what are human revolutions, how pitiful, how insignificant, compared with it?—Come, little babies, come; with gifts has she often blessed you, with wishes bless ber! Come, let us kneel round her bed; let us all pray for her together; lift up your innocent hands, and for all of you I will speak."

He then made the children obey his injunctions, and having knelt himself, while Henrietta and Mary instantly did the same, "Sweet slower!" he cried, "untimely cropt in years, yet in excellence mature! early decayed in misery, yet fragrant in innocence! Gentle be thy exit, for unfullied have been thy days; brief be thy pains, for

few

b

fe

h

ri

m

fo

fu

fo

te

to

th

few have been thy offences! Look at her fweet babes, and bear her in your remembrance; often will I visit you and revive the solemn scene. Look at her ye, also, who are nearer to your end—Ah! will you bear it like her!"

He paused; and the nurses and Mrs. Wyers, struck by this call, and moved by the general example, crept to the bed, and dropt on their knees, almost involuntarily.

"She departs," refumed Albany, "the envy of the world! while yet no guilt had feized her foul, and no remorfe had marred her peace. She was the hand-maid of charity, and pity dwelt in her bosom! her mouth was never opened but to give comfort; her footsteps were followed by bleffings! Oh happy in purity, be thine the fong of triumph!—foftly shalt thou sink to temporary sleep,—sublimely shalt thou rise to life that wakes for ever!"

He then got up, took the children by their little hands, and went away.

## who aton, he affined him be was prepared

#### A TERMINATION.

PR. Lyster and Delvile met them at the entrance into the house. Extremely alarmed lest Cecilia had received any disturbance, they both hastened up stairs, but Delvile proceeded only to the door. He stopt there and listened; but all was silent: the prayers of Albany had struck an awe into every one; and Dr. Lyster soon returned to tell him there was no alteration in his patient.

"And he has not disturbed her?" cried

Delvile.

" No, not at all."

"I think, then," faid he, advancing, though trembling, "I will yet fee her once more."

"No, no, Mr. Mortimer," cried the doctor, "why should you give yourself so

unnecessary a shock?"

"The shock," answered he, "is over!—tell me, however, is there any chance I may hurt ber?"

" I believe not; I do not think, just

now, fhe will perceive you."

" Well,

W

01

th

he

cu

de

let

WC

CO

mo

no

as .

den

no;

pur

lia!

the

"Well, then,—I may grieve, perhaps, hereafter, that once more—that one glance!"—He stopt, irresolute: the doctor would again have dissuaded him, but, after a little hesitation, he assured him he was prepared for the worst, and forced himself into the room.

When again, however, he beheld Cecilia,—fenseless, speechless, motionless, her features void of all expression, her cheeks without colour, her eyes without meaning,—he shrunk from the sight, he leant upon Dr. Lyster, and almost groaned aloud.

The doctor would have conducted him out of the apartment; but, recovering from this first agony, he turned again to view her, and casting up his eyes, servently ejaculated, "Oh merciful powers! Take, or destroy her! let her not linger thus, rather let me lose her for ever!—Oh far rather would I see her dead, than in this dreadful condition!"

Then, advancing to the bed side, and yet more earnestly looking at her, "I pray not now," he cried, "for thy life! inhumanly as I have treated thee, I am not yet so hardened as to wish thy misery lengthened: no; quick be thy restoration, or short as pure thy passage to eternity!—Oh my Cecilia! lovely, however altered! sweet even in the arms of death and insanity! and dearer

to my tortured heart in this calamitous state, than in all thy pride of health and

beauty !--"

He stopt, and turned from her, yet could not tear himself away; he came back, he again looked at her, he hung over her in anguish unutterable; he kissed each burning hand, he folded to his bosom her feeble form, and, recovering his speech, though almost bursting with forrow, faintly articulated, "Is all over? no ray of reason left? no knowledge of thy wretched Delvile?-no, none! the hand of death is on her, and she is utterly gone!- sweet suffering excellence! loved, loft, expiring Cecilia!-but I will not repine! peace and kindred angels are watching to receive thee, and if thou art parted from thyfelf, it were impious to lament thou shouldst be parted from me.—Yet in thy tomb will be depofited all that to me could render existence supportable, every frail chance of happiness, every sustaining hope, and all alleviation of forrow !-"

h

P

as

in

ea

he

tu

di

pe

CO

lec

Dr. Lyster now again approaching, thought he perceived some change in his patient, and peremptorily forced him away from her: then returning himself, he sound that her eyes were shut, and she was dropt asleep.

This was an omen the most favourable he

he could hope. He now seated himself by the bedside, and determined not to quit her till the expected criss was past. He gave the strictest orders for the whole house to be kept quiet, and suffered no one in the room either to speak or move.

Her sleep was long and heavy; yet, when she awoke, her sensibility was evidently returned. She started, suddenly raised her head from the pillow, looked round her, and called out, "where am I

now?"

"Thank Heaven!" cried Henrietta, and was rushing forward, when Dr. Lyster, by a stern and angry look, compelled her again to take her seat.

He then spoke to her himself, enquired how she did, and found her quite rational.

Henrietta, who now doubted not her perfect recovery, wept as violently for joy as she had before wept for grief; and Mary, in the same belief, ran instantly to Delvile, eager to carry to him the first tidings that her mistress had recovered her reason.

Delvile, in the utmost emotion, then returned to the chamber; but stood at some distance from the bed, waiting Dr. Lyster's

permission to approach it.

Cecilia was quiet and composed, her recollection seemed restored, and her intellects sound: but she was faint and weak, Vol. V. Q and and contentedly filent, to avoid the effort

of speaking.

Dr. Lyster encouraged this stillness, and suffered not any one, not even Delvile, to advance to her. After a short time, however, she again, and very calmly, began to talk to him. She now first knew him, and seemed much surprised by his attendance. She could not tell, she said, what of late had happened to her, nor could guess where she was, or by what means she came into such a place. Dr. Lyster desired her at present not to think upon the subject, and promised her a full account of every thing, when she was stronger, and more sit for conversing.

ly

n

ag

gi

th

pa

on

the

pai Ly

This for a while filenced her. But, after a short pause, "Tell me," she said, "Dr. Lyster, have I no friend in this place but you?" "Yes, yes, you have several friends here," answered the Doctor, "only I keep them in order, lest they should hurry or

difturb you."

She seemed much pleased by this speech; but soon after said, "You must not, Doctor, keep them in order much longer, for the sight of them, I think, would much re-

vive me."

"Ah, Miss Beverley!" cried Henrietta, who could not now restrain herself, "may not

not I, among the rest, come and speak to you?"

"Who is that?" faid Cecilia, in a voice of pleasure, though very feeble; " is

it my ever-dear Henrietta?"

"Oh this is joy indeed!" cried she, fervently kissing her cheeks and forehead, "joy that I never, never expected to have more!"

"Come, come," cried Doctor Lyfter, "here's enough of this; did I not do well to keep such people off?"

" I believe you did," said Cecilia, faintly smiling; " my too kind Henrietta, you

must be more tranquil!"

"I will, I will indeed, madam!—my dear, dear Miss Beverley, I will indeed!—
now once you have owned me, and once again I hear your sweet voice, I will do any thing, and everything, for I am made happy for my whole life!"

"Ah, sweet Henrietta!" cried Cecilia, giving her her hand, "you must suppress these feelings, or our Doctor here will soon part us. But tell me, Doctor, is there no

one else that you can let me see?"

Delvile, who had liftened to this scene in the unspeakable perturbation of that hope which is kindled from the very ashes of despair, was now springing forward; but Dr. Lyster, searful of the consequences, hastily

Q 2 arose,

arose, and with a look and air not to be disputed, took hold of his arm, and led him out of the room. He then represented to him strongly the danger of agitating or diffurbing her, and charged him to keep from her fight till better able to bear it; affuring him at the fame time that he might now reasonably hope her recovery.

Delvile, lost in transport, could make no answer, but flew into his arms, and almost madly embraced him; he then haftened out of fight to pour forth fervent thanks, and hurrying back with equal speed, again embraced the Doctor, and while his manly cheeks were burnt with tears of joy, he could not yet articulate the glad tumult of

The worthy Dr. Lyster, who heartily partook of his happiness, again urged him to be discreet; and Delvile, no longer intractable and desperate, gratefully concurred in whatever he commanded. Dr. Lyster then returned to Cecilia, and to relieve her mind from any uneafy suspense, talked to her openly of Delvile, gave her to understand he was acquainted with her marriage, and told her he had prohibited their meeting till each was better able to support it.

Cecilia by this delay feemed half gratified, and half disappointed; but the rest of the physicians, who had been summoned

upon

his foul.

m h ot te:

m

D

bit all ed. of ! abl low

ing con dire and

of a

the orders were yet more strictly enforced for keeping her quiet.

She submitted, therefore, peaceably; and Delvile, whose gladdened heart still throbbed with speechless rapture, contentedly watched at her chamber door, and obeyed implicitly whatever was said to him.

She now visibly, and almost hourly grew better; and, in a short time, her anxiety to know all that was passed, and by what means she became so ill, and confined in a house of which she had not any knowledge, obliged Dr. Lyster to make himself matter of these particulars, that he might communicate them to her with a calmness that Delvile could not attain.

Delvile himself, happy to be spared the bitter task of such a relation, informed him all he knew of the story, and then entreated him to narrate to her also the motives of his own strange, and he seared unpardonable conduct, and the scenes which had sollowed their parting.

He came, he said, to England, ignorant of all that had past in his absence, intending merely to wait upon his father, and communicate his marriage, before he gave directions to his lawyer for the settlements and preparations which were to precede its

further publication. He meant, also, to fatisfy himself, of the real fituation of Mr. Monckton, and then, after an interview with Cecilia, to have returned to his mother, and waited at Nice till he might publicly claim his wife.

To this purpose he had written in his letter, which he meant to have put in the Post-office in London himself; and he had but just alighted from his chaife, when he met Ralph, Cecilia's fervant, in the street.

Haftily stopping him, he enquired if he had left his place? "No," answered Ralph, "I am only come up to town with my lady."

"With your lady!" cried the aftonished Delvile, " is your lady then in town?"

" Yes, fir, she is at Mrs. Belfield's."

" At Mrs. Belfield's? — is her daughter returned home?"

" No, fir, we left her in the country."

He was then going on with a further account, but, in too much confusion of mind to hear him, Delvile abruptly wished him good night, and marched on himfelf towards Belfield's.

The pleasure with which he would have heard that Cecilia was so near to him, was totally lost in his perplexity to account for her journey. Her letters had never hinted at fuch a purpose,—the news reached him only

tl

al he

hi

no

wi

fiv

fel

wh the only by accident,—it was ten o'clock at night,—yet she was at Belsield's—though the sister was away,—though the mother was professedly odious to her!——In an instant, all he had formerly heard, all he had formerly disregarded, rushed suddenly upon his memory, and he began to believe he had been deluded, that his father was right, and that Belsield had some strange and improper insluence over her heart.

The suspicion was death to him; he drove it from him, he concluded the whole was some error: his reason as, powerfully as his tenderness vindicated her innocence; and though he arrived at the house in much disorder, he yet arrived with a firm perfuasion of an honourable explanation.

The door was open,—a chaife was at it in waiting,—Mrs. Belfield was listening in the passage; these appearances were strange, and encreased his agitation. He asked for her son in a voice scarce audible,—she told him he was engaged with a lady, and must not be disturbed.

of

1-1-

ve

as

or

ed

m ly That fatal answer, at a moment so big with the most horrible surmises, was decisive: furiously, therefore, he forced himself past her, and opened the door:—but when he saw them together,—the rest of the family confessedly excluded, his rage Q 4

turned to horror, and he could hardly

fupport himself.

"O Dr. Lyster!" he continued, "ask of the sweet creature if these circumstances offer any extenuation for the fatal jealousy which seized me? never by myself while I live will it be forgiven, but she, perhaps, who is all softness, all compassion, and all peace, may some time hence think my sufferings almost equal to my offence."

He then proceeded in his narration.

When he had so peremptorily ordered her chaise to St. James's-square, he went back to the house, and desired Belsield to walk out with him. He complied, and they were both silent till they came to a Cosse-house, where they asked for a private room. The whole way they went, his heart, secretly satisfied of the purity of Cecilia, smote him for the situation in which he had left her; yet, having unfortunately gone so far as to make his suspicions apparent, he thought it necessary to his character that their abolition should be equally public.

When they were alone, "Belfield," he faid, "to obviate any imputation of impertinence in my enquiries, I deny not, what I prefume you have been told by herfelf, that I have the nearest interest in what-

even

t

F

tl

n

ever concerns the lady from whom we are just now parted: I must beg, therefore, an explicit account of the purpose of your private conversation with her."

" Mr. Delvile," answered Belfield, with mingled candour and spirit, " I am not commonly much disposed to answer enquiries thus cavalierly put to me; yet here, as I find myself not the principal person concerned, I think I am bound in justice to speak for the absent who is. I affure you, therefore, most solemnly, that your interest in Miss Beverley I never heard but by common report, that our being alone together was by both of us undefigned and undefired, that the honour she did our house in calling at it, was merely to acquaint my mother with my fifter's removal to Mrs. Harrel's, and that the part which I had myself in her condescension, was simply to be confulted upon a journey which she has in contemplation to the South of France. And now, fir, having given you this peaceable fatisfaction, you will find me extremely at your fervice to offer any other." didney were alone.

Delvile instantly held out his hand to him; "What you affert," he said "upon your honour, requires no other testimony. Your gallantry and your probity are equally well known to me; with either, there-

Q5

fore, I am content, and by no means re-

quire the intervention of both."

They then parted; and now, his doubts removed, and his punctilio fatisfied, he flew to St. James's-square, to entreat the forgiveness of Cecilia for the alarm he had occasioned her, and to hear the reason of her fudden journey, and change of meafures. But when he came there, to find that his father, whom he had concluded was at Delvile Castle, was in the house, while Cecilia had not even enquired for him at the door, — " Oh let me not," he continued, "even to myfelf, let me not trace the agony of that moment ! - where to feek her I knew not, why she was in London I could not divine, for what purpose she had given the postilion a new direction I could form no idea. Yet it appeared that she wished to avoid me, and once more, in the frenzy of my disappointment, I supposed Belfield a party in her concealment. Again, therefore, I fought him,at his own house, -at the coffee-house where I had left him, -in vain, wherever I came, I just missed him, for, hearing of my fearch, he went with equal restlessness, from place to place to meet me. I rejoice we both failed; a repetition of my enquiries in my then irritable state, must inevitably have provoked the most fatal refentment.

I will not dwell upon the scenes that followed,

followed,—my laborious search, my fruitless wanderings, the distraction of my sufpense, the excess of my despair!—even Belsield, the siery Belsield, when I met with him the next day, was so much touched by my wretchedness, that he bore with all my injustice; feeling, noble young man! never will I lose the remembrance of

his high-fouled patience,

"And now, Dr. Lyster, go to my Cecilia; tell her this tale, and try, for you have skill sufficient, to soften, yet not wound her with my sufferings. If then she can bear to see me, to bless me with the sound of her sweet voice, no longer at war with her intellects, to hold out to me her loved hand, in token of peace and forgiveness.—Oh, Dr. Lyster! preserver of my life in hers! give to me but that exquisite moment, and every past evil will be for ever obliterated!"

"You must be calmer, Sir," said the Doctor, "before I make the attempt. These heroicks are mighty well for sound health, and strong nerves, but they will not

do for an invalide."

He went, however, to Cecilia, and gave her this narration, suppressing whatever he feared would most affect her, and judiciously enlivening the whole by his strictures. Cecilia was much easier for this removal of Q 6 her her perplexities, and, as her anguish and her terror had been unmixed with resentment, she had now no desire but to reconcile Delvile with himself.

Dr. Lyster, however, by his friendly authority, obliged her for some time to be content with this relation; but when she grew better, her impatience became stronger, and he feared opposition would be as hurtful as compliance.

Delvile, therefore, was now admitted; yet flowly and with trepidation he advanced, terrified for her, and fearful of himself, filled with remorfe for the injuries she had sustained, and impressed with grief and horror to behold her so ill and altered.

Supported by pillows, she sat almost upright. The moment she saw him, she attempted to bend forward and welcome him, calling out in a tone of pleasure, though faintly, "Ah! dearest Delvile! is it you?" but too weak for the effort she had made, she sunk back upon her pillow, pale, trembling, and disordered.

Dr. Lyster would then have interfered to postpone their further conversation; but Delvile was no longer master of himself or his passions: he darted forward, and kneeling at the bed side, "Sweet injured excellence!" he cried, "wife of my heart! sole object of my chosen affection! dost thou I fee thee again?—art thou my Cecilia? and have I indeed not loft thee?" then regarding her more fixedly, "Alas," he cried, "art thou indeed my Cecilia! so pale, so emaciated!—Oh suffering angel! and couldst thou then call upon Delvile, the guilty, but heart-broken Delvile, thy destroyer, thy murderer, and yet not call to execrate him?"

Cecilia, extremely affected, could not utter a word; she held out to him her hand, she looked at him with gentleness and kindness, but tears started into her eyes, and trickled in large drops down her colourless cheeks.

"Angelic creature!" cried Delvile, his own tears overflowing, while he pressed to his lips the kind token of her pardon, "can you give to me again a hand so ill deserved? can you look with such compassion on the author of your woes? on the wretch, who for an instant could doubt the purity of a mind so seraphic!"

"Ah, Delvile!" cried she, a little reviving, "think no more of what is past! to see you,—to be yours,—drives all evil

from my remembrance!"

"I am not worthy this joy!" cried he rifing, kneeling, and rifing again; "I know not how to sustain it! a forgiveness such

as this,—when I believed you must hate me for ever! when repulse and aversion were all I dared expect,—when my own inhumanity had bereft thee of thy reason,—when the grave, the pitiless grave, was already open to receive thee,"—

"Too kind, too feeling Delvile!" cried the penetrated Cecilia, "relieve your loaded heart from these bitter recollections; mine is lightened already,—lightened, I think, of every thing but its affection for

you!"

"Oh words of transport and extacy!" cried the enraptured Delvile, "oh partner of my life! friend, solace, darling of my bosom! that so lately I thought expiring! that I folded to my bleeding heart in the

agony of eternal separation!"-

"Come away, Sir, come away," cried Dr. Lyster, who now saw that Cecilia was greatly agitated, "I will not be answerable for the continuation of this scene," and taking him by the arm, he awakened him from his frantic rapture, by assuring him she would faint, and forced him away from her.

Soon after he was gone, and Cecilia became more tranquil, Henrietta, who had wept with bitterness in a corner of the room during this scene, approached her, and, with an attempted smile, though in a voice hardly

hardly audible, faid, "Ah, Miss Beverley, you will, at last, then be happy! happy as all your goodness deserves. And I am fure I should rejoice in it if I was to die to make you happier ! All avers and and

Cecilia, who but too well knew her full meaning, tenderly embraced her, but was prevented by Dr. Lyster from entering in-

to any discourse with her.

The first meeting, however, with Delvile being over, the second was far more quiet, and in a very fhort time, he would fearcely quit her a moment, Cecilia herself receiving from his fight a pleafure too great for denial,

yet too ferene for danger.

The worthy Dr. Lytter, finding her prospect of recovery thus fair, prepared for leaving London: bur, equally desirous to do good out of his profession as in it, he first, at the request of Delvile, waited upon his father, to acquaint him with his prefent situation, folicit his directions for his future proceedings, and endeavour to negociate a general reconciliation.

Mr. Delvile, to whose proud heart focial joy could find no avenue, was yet touched most fensibly by the restoration of Cecilia. Neither his dignity nor his displeafure had been able to repress remorse, a feeling to which, with all his foibles, he had not been accustomed. The view of

her

her distraction had dwelt upon his imagination, the despondency of his son had struck him with fear and horror. He had been haunted by self reproach, and pursued by vain regret; and those concessions he had resuled to tenderness and entreaty, he now willingly accorded to change repentance for tranquility. He sent instantly for his son, whom even with tears he embraced, and selt his own peace restored as he pronounced his forgiveness.

New, however, to kindness, he retained it not long, and a stranger to generosity, he knew not how to make her welcome: the extinction of his remorse abated his compassion for Cecilia, and when solicited to receive her, he revived the charges of Mr.

Monckton.

Cecilia, informed of this, determined to write to that gentleman herself, whose long and painful illness, joined to his irrecoverable loss of her, she now hoped might prevail with him to make reparation for the injuries he had done her.

## To Mr. Monckton.

I write not, Sir, to upbraid you; the woes which have followed your ill offices, and which you may some time hear, will render

render my reproaches supersuous. I write but to beseech that what is past may content you; and that, however, while I was single, you chose to misrepresent me to the Delvile family, you will have so much honour, since I am now become one of it, as to acknowledge my innocence of the crimes laid to my charge.

In remembrance of my former long friendship, I send you my good wishes; and in consideration of my hopes from your recantation, I send you, Sir, if you think it worth acceptance, my forgiveness.

CECILIA DELVILE.

definen for Ceeilia.

Mr. Monckton, after many long and painful struggles between useless rage, and involuntary remorse, at length sent the following answer.

## To Mrs. Mortimer Delvile.

le lots of her, the now hoped in

Those who could ever believe you guilty, must have been eager to think you so. I meant but your welfare at all times, and to have saved you from a connection I never thought equal to your merit. I am grieved, but not surprised, to hear of your injuries; from the alliance you have formed, nothing.

nothing else could be expected: if my teftimony to your innocence can, however, serve to mitigate them, I scruple not to declare I believe it without taint.

Delvile sent by Dr. Lyster this letter to his father, whose rage at the detection of the persidy which had deceived him, was yet inferior to what he selt that his family was

effectual care to out out-

mentioned so injuriously,

His conference with Dr. Lyster was long and painful, but decisive: that sagacious and friendly man knew well how to work upon his passions, and so effectually awakened them by representing the disgrace of his own family from the present situation of Cecilia, that before he quitted his house he was authorised to invite her to remove to it.

When he returned from his embaffy, he found Delvile in her room, and each waiting with impatience the event of his nego-

ciation.

The Doctor with much alacrity gave Cecilia the invitation with which he had been charged; but Delvile, jealous for her dignity, was angry and distaisfied his father brought it not himself, and exclaimed with much mortification, "Is this all the grace accorded me?"

"Patience, patience, Sir," answered the Doctor; "when you have thwarted any body in their first hope and ambition, do

you expect they will send you their compliments and many thanks for the disappointment? Pray let the good gentleman have his way in some little matters, since you have taken such effectual care to put out of his reach the power of having it in greater."

"O far from starting obstacles," cried Cecilia, "let us solicit a reconciliation with whatever concessions he may require. The misery of DISOBEDIENCE we have but too fatally experienced; and thinking as we think of silial ties and parental claims, how can we ever hope happiness till forgiven and taken into savour?"

"True, my Cecilia," answered Delvile, 
"and generous and condescending as true; 
and if you can thus sweetly comply, I will 
gratefully forbear making any opposition. 
Too much already have you suffered from 
the impetuosity of my temper, but I will 
try to curb it in future by the remembrance

of your injuries."

"The whole of this unfortunate business," said Dr. Lyster, "has been the result of PRIDE and PREJUDICE. Your uncle, the Dean, began it, by his arbitrary will, as if an ordinance of his own could arrest the course of nature! and as if he had power to keep alive, by the loan of a name, a family in the male branch already extinct. Your father, Mr. Mortimer, continued it with

with the same self-partiality, preferring the wretched gratification of tickling his ear with a favourite found, to the folid happiness of his son with a rich and deserving wife. Yet this, however, remember; if to PRIDE and PREJUDICE you owe your miseries, so wonderfully is good and evil balanced, that to PRIDE and PREJU-DICE you will also owe their termination: for all that I could fay to Mr. Delvile, either of reasoning or entreaty,—and I said all I could fuggeft, and I suggested all a man need wish to hear,—was totally thrown away, till I pointed out to him his own difgrace, in having a daughter-in-law immured in these mean lodgings!

which drove you to this house, and the sufferings which have confined you in it, will prove, in the event, the source of your suture peace: for when all my best rhetorick failed to melt Mr. Delvile, I instantly brought him to terms by coupling his name with a pawnbroker's! And he could not with more disgust hear his son called Mr. Beverley, than think of his son's wife when he hears of the Three Blue Balls! Thus the same passions, taking but different directions, do mischief and cure it alternately.

"Such, my good young friends, is the MORAL of your calamities. You have

all, in my opinion, been strangely at cross purposes, and trisled, no one knows why, with the first blessings of life. My-only hope is that now, having among you thrown away its luxuries, you will have known enough of misery to be glad to keep its necessaries."

This excellent man was yet prevailed upon by Delvile to stay and assist in removing the feeble Cecilia to St. James's-square.

Henrietta, for whom Mr. Arnott's equipage and servants had still remained in town, was then, though with much difficulty, persuaded to go back to Suffolk: but Cecilia, however fond of her society, was too sensible of the danger and impropriety of her present situation, to receive

from it any pleasure.

Mr. Delvile's reception of Cecilia was formal and cold: yet, as she now appeared publicly in the character of his son's wise, the best apartment in his house had been prepared for her use, his domestics were instructed to wait upon her with the utmost respect, and Lady Honoria Pemberton, who was accidently in town, offered from curiosity, what Mr. Delvile accepted from parade, to be herself in St. James's square, in order to do honour to his daughter-in-law's first entrance.

When Cecilia was a little recovered from the

the shock of the first interview, and the fatigueof her removal, the anxious Mortimer would instantly have had her conveyed to her own apartment; but, willing to exert herself, and hoping to oblige Mr. Delvile, the declared the was well able to remain fome time longer in the drawing-room.

" My good friends," faid Dr. Lyster, " in the course of my long practice, I have found it impossible to study the human frame, without a little studying the human mind; and from all that I have yet been able to make out, either by observation, reflection, or comparison, it appears to me at this moment, that Mr. Mortimer Delvile has got the best wife, and that you, Sir, have here the most faultless daughter-in-law, that any husband or any father in the three kingdoms belonging to his Majesty can either have or defire."

Cecilia smiled; Mortimer looked his delighted concurrence; Mr. Delvile forced himself to make a stiff inclination of the head; and Lady Honoria gaily exclaimed, " Dr. Lyster, when you say the best and the most faultless, you should always add the

rest of company excepted."

" Upon my word," cried the Doctor, " I beg your ladyship's pardon; but there is a certain unguarded warmth comes across a man now and then, that drives etiquette 6

out

y

C

It

it

100

ing

out of his head, and makes him speak truth before he well knows where he is."

"O terrible!" cried she, "this is sinking deeper and deeper. I had hoped the town air would have taught you better things; but I find you have visited at Delvile Castle till you are fit for no other place."

"Whoever, Lady Honoria," said Mr. Delvile, much offended, "is fit for Delvile Castle, must be fit for every other place; though every other place may by no means

be fit for him? od rediel, wo balan or alle

S

e

10

"O yes, Sir," cried she, giddily, "every possible place will be sit for him, if he can once bear with that. Don't you think so, Dr. Lyster?"

"Why, when a man has the honour to fee your ladyship," answered he, good-humouredly, "he is apt to think too much of the person, to care about the place."

"Come, I begin to have some hopes of you," cried she, "for I see, for a Doctor, you have really a very pretty notion of a compliment: only you have one great fault still; you look the whole time as if you said it for a joke."

"Why, in fact, madam, when a man has been a plain dealer both in word and look for upwards of fifty years, 'tis expecting too quick a reformation to demand ductility

ductility of voice and eye from him at a blow. However, give me but a little time and a little encouragement, and, with fuch a tutress, 'twill be hard if I do not, in a very few lessons, learn the right method of feafoning a fimper, and the newest fashion

of twisting words from meaning."

" But pray," cried she, "upon those occasions, always remember to look serious. Nothing fets off a compliment so much as a long face. If you are tempted to an unfeafonable laugh, think of Delvile Castle; 'tis an expedient I commonly make use of myself when I am afraid of being too frisky: and it always succeeds, for the very recollection of it gives me the head-ache in a moment. Upon my word, Mr. Delvile, you must have the constitution of five men, to have kept fuch good health, after living fo long at that horrible place. You can't imagine how you've furprifed me, for I have regularly expected to hear of your death at the end of every fummer: and, I affure you, once, I was very near buying mourning."

" The estate which descends to a man from his own ancestors, Lady Honoria," answered Mr. Delvile, "will seldom be apt to injure his health, if he is conscious of committing no misdemeanour which has

degraded their memory."

" How

f

y

W

as

m

pa

bei

fan

fhe

wif

to I

con

don

mer

bane

"How vastly odious this new father of yours is!" said Lady Honoria, in a whisper to Cecilia; "what could ever induce you to give up your charming estate for the sake of coming into his fusty old samily! I would really advise you to have your marriage annulled. You have only, you know, to take an oath that you were forcibly run away with; and as you are an Heiress, and the Delviles are all so violent, it will easily be credited. And then, as soon as you are at liberty, I would advise you to marry my little Lord Derford."

"Would you only, then," faid Cecilia, have me regain my freedom in order to

part with it?"

"Certainly," answered Lady Honoria, 
"for you can do nothing at all without being married; a single woman is a thousand times more shackled than a wife; for, 
she is accountable to every body; and a 
wife, you know, has nothing to do but just 
to manage her husband."

" And that," faid Cecilia, smiling, "you

consider as a trifle?"

t

of

15

W

"Yes, if you do but marry a man you don't care for."

" You are right, then, indeed, to recom-

mend to me my Lord Derford!"

"O yes, he will make the prettiest husband in the world; you may fly about your-Vol. V. R self felf as wild as a lark, and keep him the whole time as tame as a jack-daw: and though he may complain of you to your friends, he will never have the courage to find fault to your face. But as to Mortimer, you will not be able to govern him as long as you live; for the moment you have put him upon the fret, you'll fall into the dumps yourfelf, hold out your hand to him, and, lofing the opportunity of gaining some material point, make up at the first soft word."

"You think, then, the quarrel more

b

C

0

n

u

fp

de

46

a

fee

lef

WO

tha

beg

litt

fpo

amusing than the reconciliation?"

"O, a thousand times! for while you are quarrelling, you may say any thing, and demand any thing, but when you are reconciled, you ought to behave pretty, and seem contented."

"Those who presume to have any pretensions to your ladyship," said Cecilia, "would be made happy indeed should they

hear your principles!"

"O, it would not fignify at all," anfwered she, "for one's fathers, and uncles,
and those fort of people, always make connexions for one, and not a creature thinks
of our principles, till they find them out by
our conduct: and nobody can possibly do
that till we are married, for they give us no
power beforehand. The men know nothing

thing of us in the world while we are fingle, but how we can dance a minuet, or play a

lesson upon the harpsichord."

"And what else," said Mr. Delvile, who advanced, and heard this last speech, "need a young lady of rank desire to be known for? your ladyship surely would not have her degrade herself by studying like an ar-

tift or professor?"

e

,

e

e

u

d

1-

m

2-

a,

ey

n-

n-

ks

by

do

no

10-

ng

"O no, Sir, I would not have her study at all; it's mighty well for children, but really after fixteen, and when one is come out, one has quite fatigue enough in dressing, and going to public places, and ordering new things, without all that torment of first and second position, and E upon the first line, and F upon the first space!"

"Your ladyship must, however, pardon me for hinting," said Mr. Delvile, "that a young lady of condition, who has a proper sense of her dignity, cannot be

feen too rarely, or known too little."

"O but I hate dignity!" cried she, carelessly, "for its the dullest thing in the world. I always thought it was owing to that you were so little amusing;—really I beg your pardon, Sir, I meant to say so little talkative."

"I can eafily credit that your ladyship spoke hastily," answered he, highly piqued, R 2 "for

B

"for I believe, indeed, a person of a family fuch as mine, will hardly be supposed to have come into the world for the office

of amusing it!"

"O no, Sir," cried she, with pretended innocence, "nobody, I am sure, ever saw you with such a thought." Then, turning to Cecilia, she added in a whisper, "You cannot imagine, my dear Mrs. Mortimer, how I detest this old cousin of mine! Now pray tell me honestly if you don't hate him yourself?"

"I hope," faid Cecilia, " to have no

u

Y

W

W

fa

lac

CO

tha

and

mo

mil

WOU

hav

ped

reason."

"Lord, how you are always upon your guard! If I were half as cautious, I should die of the vapours in a month; the only thing that keeps me at all alive, is now and then making people angry; for the folks at our house let me go out so seldom, and then send me with such stupid old chaperons, that giving them a little torment is really the only entertainment I can procure mysels. O—but I had almost forgot to tell you a most delightful thing!"

" What is it?"

"Why you must know I have the greatest hopes in the world that my father will quarrel with old Mr. Delvile!"

" And is that fuch a delightful thing!"

"O yes; I have lived upon the very idea

find

idea this fortnight; for then, you know, they'll both be in a passion, and I shall see which of them looks frightfullest."

"When Lady Honoria whispers," cried Mortimer, "I always suspect some mis-

chief."

"I was merely congratulating Mrs. Mortimer about her marriage. Though really, upon second thoughts, I don't know whether I should not rather condole with her, for I have long been convinced she has a prodigious antipathy to you. I saw it the whole time I was at Delvile Castle, where she used to change colour at the very sound of your name; a symptom I never perceived when I talked to her of my Lord Dersord, who would certainly have made her a thousand times a better husband."

"If you mean on account of his title, Lady Honoria," faid Mr. Delvile: "your ladyship must be strangely forgetful of the connections of your family, not to remember that Mortimer, after the death of his uncle and myself, must inevitably inherit one far more honourable than a new-sprung-up family, like my Lord Ernolf's, could offer."

"Yes, Sir; but then, you know, she would have kept her estate, which would have been a vastly better thing than an old pedigree of new relations. Besides, I don't

R 3

find that any body cares for the noble blood of the Delviles but themselves; and if she had kept her fortune, every body, I fancy, would have cared for that."

"Every body, then," faid Mr. Delvile, "must be highly mercenary and ignoble, or the blood of an ancient and honourable house, would be thought contaminated by the most distant hint of so degrading a comparison."

Dear Sir, what should we all do with birth if it was not for wealth? it would neither take us to Ranelagh nor the Opera; nor buy us caps nor wigs, nor supply us

with dinners, nor bouquets."

"Caps and wigs, dinners and bouquets!" interrupted Mr. Delvile; "your ladyship's estimate of wealth is really ex-

u

te

Y

th

ta

T

th

ci

tiv

tremely minute."

"Why, you know, Sir, as to caps and wigs, they are very ferious things, for we should look mighty droll figures to go about bare-headed; and as to dinners, how would the Delviles have lasted all these thousand centuries if they had disdained eating them?"

"Whatever may be your ladyship's satisfaction," said Mr. Delvile, angrily, "in depreciating a house that has the honour of being nearly allied with your own, you will not, I hope at least, instruct this lady," turning turning to Cecilia, "to adopt a fimilar con-

tempt of its antiquity and dignity."

"This lady," cried Mortimer, "will at least, by condescending to become one of it, secure us from any danger that such contempt may spread further."

"Let me but," faid Cecilia, looking gratefully at him, "be as fecure from exciting as I am from feeling contempt, and

what can I have to wish?"

"Good and excellent young 'lady!" faid Dr. Lyster, " the first of bleffings indeed is yours in the temperance of your own mind. When you began your career in life, you appeared to us short-sighted mortals, to possess more than your share of the good things of this world; fuch a union of riches, beauty, independence, talents, education and virtue, seemed a monopoly to raise general envy and discontent; but mark with what scrupulous exactness the good and bad is ever balanced! You have had a thousand forrows to which those who have looked up to you have been strangers, and for which not all the advantages you possess have been equivalent. There is evidently throughout this world, in things as well as persons, a levelling principle, at war with pre-eminence, and destructive of perfection."

" Ah!" cried Mortimer, in a low voice

to Cecilia, "how much higher must we all rise, or how much lower must you fall, ere any levelling principle will approximate us with YOU!"

He then entreated her to spare her strength and spirits by returning to her own apartment, and the conversation was brok-

en up.

" Pray permit me, Mrs. Mortimer," cried Lady Honoria, in taking leave, "to beg that the first guest you invite to Delvile Castle may be me. You know my partiality to it already. I shall be particularly happy in waiting upon you in tempestuous weather! We can all stroll out together, you know, yery fociably; and I sha'n't be much in your way, for if there should happen to be a storm, you can easily lodge me under some great tree, and while you amuse yourselves with a tête-à-tête, give me the indulgence of my own reflections. I am vastly fond of thinking, and being alone, you know, -especially in thunder and lightening!"

She then ran away; and they all separated: Cecilia was conveyed up stairs, and the worthy Dr. Lyster, loaded with acknowledgments of every kind, set out for the

country.

Cecilia, still weak, and much emaciated, for some time lived almost wholly in her own

own room; where the grateful and folicitous attendance of Mortimer, alleviated the pain both of her illness and confinement: but as soon as her health permitted travel-

ling, he haftened with her abroad.

Here tranquility once more made its abode the heart of Cecilia; that heart fo long torn with anguish, suspense and horrour! Mrs. Delvile received her with the most rapturous fondness, and the impression of her forrows gradually wore away, from her kind and maternal cares, and from the watchful affection and delighted tenderness of her son.

The Egglestons now took entire possession of her estate, and Delvile, at her entreaty, forbore shewing any personal resentment of their conduct, and put into the hands of a lawyer the arrangement of the affair.

They continued abroad some months, and the health of Mrs. Delvile was tolerably re-established. They were then summoned home by the death of Lord Delvile, who bequeathed to his nephew Mortimer his town house, and whatever of his estate was not annexed to his title, which necessarily devolved to his brother.

The fister of Mrs. Delvile, a woman of high spirit and strong passions, lived not long after him; but having, in her latter days,

days, intimately connected herself with Cecilia, she was so much charmed with her character, and so much dazzled by her admiration of the extraordinary facrifice she had made, that, in a fit of fudden enthufiafin, she altered her will, to leave to her, and to her fole disposal, the fortune which, almost from his infancy, she had deftined for her nephew. Cecilia, aftonished and penetrated, opposed the alteration; but even her fifter, now Lady Delvile, to whom the daily became dearer, earnestly supported it; while Mortimer, delighted to restore to her through his own family, any part of that power and independence of which her generous and pure regard for himself had deprived her, was absolute in refusing that the deed should be revoked.

Cecilia, from this flattering transaction, received a further conviction of the malignant falsehood of Mr. Monckton, who had always represented to her the whole of the Delvile family as equally poor in their circumstances, and illiberal in their minds. The strong spirit of active benevolence which had ever marked her character, was now again displayed, though no longer, as hitherto, unbounded. She had learnt the error of profusion, even in charity and beneficence; and she had a motive for economy, in her animated affection for Mortimer.

She foon fent for Albany, whose surprise that she still existed, and whose rapture at her recovered prosperity, now threatened his senses from the tumult of his joy, with nearly the same danger they had lately been menaced by terror. But though her donations were circumscribed by prudence, and their objects were selected with discrimination, she gave to herself all her former benevolent pleasure, in solacing his afflictions, while she softened his asperity, by restoring to him his favourite office of being her almoner and monitor.

She next sent to her own pensioners, relieved those distresses which her sudden absence had occasioned, and renewed and continued the salaries she had allowed them. All who had nourished reasonable expectations from her bounty she remembered; though she raised no new claimants but with occonomy and circumspection. But neither Albany nor the old pensioners selt the satisfaction of Mortimer, who saw with new wonder the virtues of her mind, and whose admiration of her excellencies, made his gratitude perpetual for the happiness of his lot.

The tender-hearted Henrietta, in returning to her new friends, gave way, with artless openness, to the violence of untamed grief; but finding Mr. Arnott as wretched as herself, the sympathy Cecilia had forefeen soon endeared them to each other, while the little interest taken in either by Mrs. Harrel, made them almost inseparable

companions.

Mrs. Harrel, wearied by their melancholy, and fick of retirement, took the earliest opportunity that was offered her of changing her fituation; she married very soon a man of fortune in the neighbourhood, and, quickly forgetting all the past, thoughtlessly began the world again, with new hopes, new connections,—new equi-

pages and new engagements!

Henrietta was then obliged to go again to her mother, where, though deprived of all the indulgencies to which she was now become familiar, she was not more hurt by the separation than Mr. Arnott. So sad and so solitary his house seemed in her absence, that he soon followed her to town, and returned not till he carried her back its mistress. And there the gentle gratitude of her soft and seeling heart, engaged from the worthy Mr. Arnott the tenderest assection, and, in time, healed the wound of his early and hopeless passion.

The injudicious, the volatile, yet nobleminded Belfield, to whose mutable and enterprising disposition life seemed always rather beginning than progressive, roved from employment to employment, and from

public

public life to retirement, foured with the world, and discontented with himself, till vanquished, at length, by the constant friendship of Delvile, he consented to accept his good offices in again entering the army; and, being fortunately ordered out upon foreign service, his hopes were revived by ambition, and his prospects were brightened

by a view of future honour.

The wretched Monckton, dupe of his own cunning and artifices, still lived in lingering mifery, doubtful which was most acute, the pain of his wound and confinement, or of his defeat and disappointment. Led on by a vain belief that he had parts to conquer all difficulties, he had indulged without restraint a passion in which interest was feconded by inclination. Allured by fuch fascinating powers, he shortly suffered nothing to stop his course; and though when he began his career he would have started at the mention of actual dishonour, long before it was concluded, treachery nor perjury were regarded by him as stumbling blocks. All fear of failing was lost in vanity, all sense of probity was funk in interest, all scruples of conscience were left behind by the heat of the chace. Yet the unforeseen and melancholy catastrophe of his long arts, illustrated in his despite what his principles had obscured, that

that even in worldly pursuits where fraud out-runs integrity, failure joins dishonour to loss, and disappointment excites triumph

instead of pity.

The upright mind of Cecilia, her purity, her virtue, and the moderation of her wishes, gave to her in the warm affection of Lady Delvile, and the unremitting fondness of Mortimer, all the happiness human life feems capable of receiving:-yet human it was, and as fuch imperfect! she knew that, at times, the whole family must murmur at her loss of fortune, and at times she murmured herself to be thus portionless, tho' an HEIRESS. Rationally, however, she furveyed the world at large, and finding that of the few who had any happiness, there were none without fome mifery, she checked the rifing figh of repining mortality, and, grateful with general felicity, bore partial evil with chearfullest relignation.

